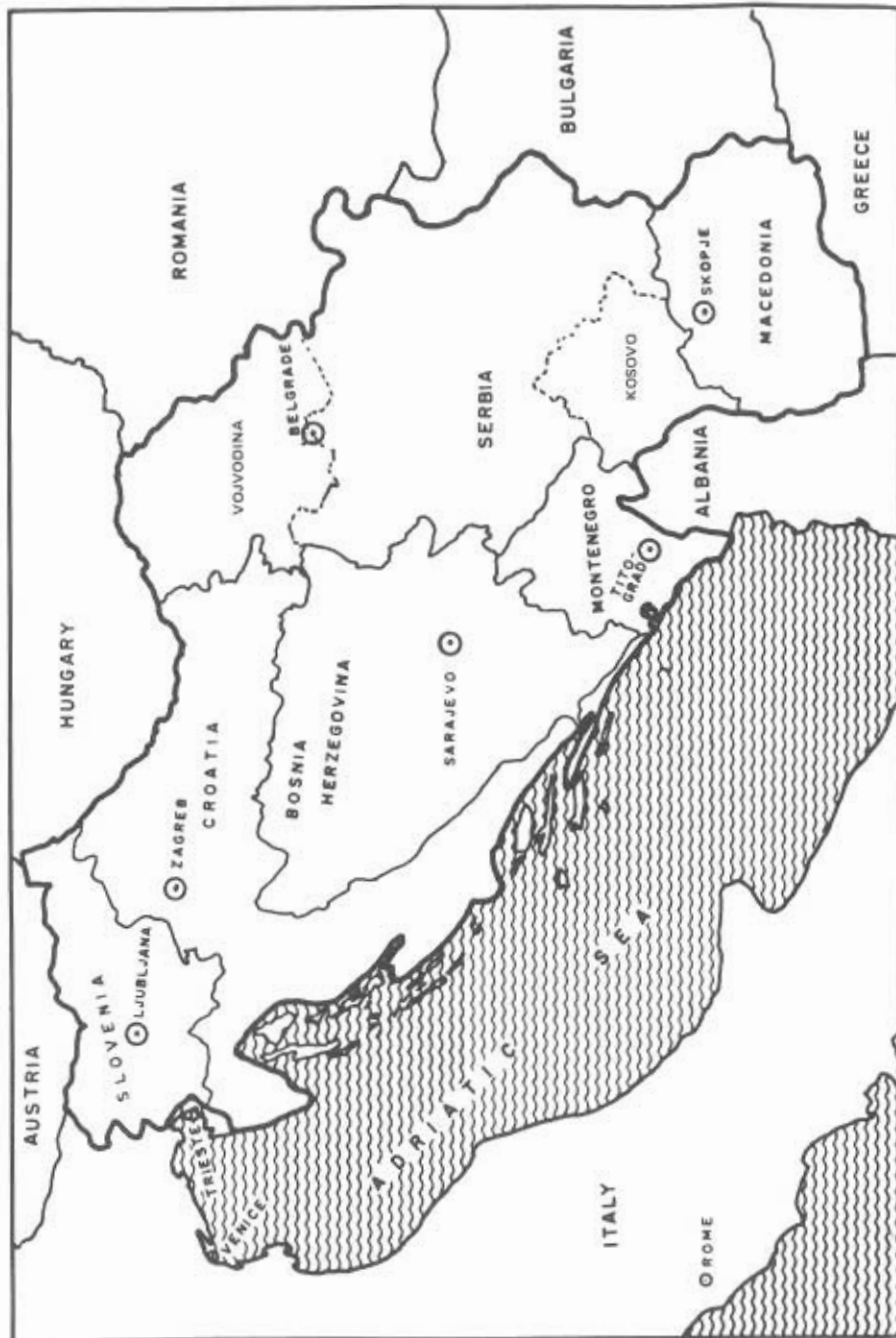


INTRODUCTION TO THE CROATIAN AND SERBIAN LANGUAGE

Revised Edition



Thomas F. Magner



Introduction to the Croatian and Serbian Language

Revised Edition

Thomas F. Magner

The Pennsylvania State University Press
University Park, Pennsylvania

CONTENTS

1998 Update	ix
Advice to Students	xi
First Lesson	1
Conversation; Sayings and Proverbs; Vocabulary; Working with the Sentences; Grammar; Grammar for Lesson I; Exercises; Personal Pronouns; Collateral Reading; Everyday Expressions.	
Second Lesson	7
Conversation; Vocabulary; Pronunciation; Grammar for Lesson 2; Exercises; Everyday Expressions.	
Third Lesson	14
Conversation; Vocabulary; Pronunciation Practice – s:z, š:ž ; Grammar for Lesson 3; Exercises; Children's Chant; Everyday Expressions.	
Fourth Lesson	19
"First Day in School"; Vocabulary; Pronunciation Practice– s:c ; Grammar for Lesson 4; Exercises; Everyday Expressions; Tongue-Twister.	
Fifth Lesson	25
"Let's Talk about the Weather"; Vocabulary; Grammar for Lesson 5; Exercises; Yugoslavia: Physical Characteristics; Children's Chant; Dialect Choice; Everyday Expressions.	
Sixth Lesson	31
"The Introduction"; Pronunciation Practice – r ; Grammar for Lesson 6; Exercises; Krivi broj ; Everyday Expressions.	
Seventh Lesson	36
"Days of the Week"; Pronunciation Practice – ć:č ; Grammar for Lesson 7; Exercises; Divisions of the Day; Days of the Week; Učeni sin .	
Eighth Lesson	42
"My Room"; Pronunciation Practice – đ:dž ; Grammar for Lesson 8; Exercises; Expressions of Endearment; Song – Smiljaniću .	

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Magner, Thomas F.

Introduction to the Croatian and Serbian language /
Thomas F. Magner. — Rev. ed.
p. cm.

ISBN 0-271-00685-4 (cloth)

ISBN 0-271-01536-5 (paper)

1. Serbo-Croatian language—Grammar—1950— I. Title.

PG1231.M26 1991

491.8'282421—dc20

89-37132

It is the policy of The Pennsylvania State University Press to use acid-free paper for the first printing of all clothbound books. Publications on uncoated stock satisfy the minimum requirements of American National Standard for Information Sciences—Permanence of Paper for Printed Library Materials, ANSI Z39.48-1984.

Fifth printing, 1998

Copyright © 1991 The Pennsylvania State University
All rights reserved
Printed in the United States of America

Ninth Lesson	48	Twenty-Second Lesson	125
“The Appointment”; Pronunciation Practice – h:k ; Grammar for Lesson 9; Telling Time; Exercises; Protective Expressions; Male Šale.		“In Yugoslavia”; Exercises; Song – Po lojtrici gor i dol; Lukava učenica.	
Tenth Lesson	54	Twenty-Third Lesson	130
“Occupations and Professions”; Some Occupations and Professions; Exercises; Historical Background; Trgovac i mornar.		“In a Restaurant”; Names of Common Foods; Exercises; Yugoslav Eating Customs; Gost s užetom; Muzikalna obitelj.	
Eleventh Lesson	61	Twenty-Fourth Lesson	139
“Seasons of the Year”; Cyril and Methodius; Exercises; Weeks, Months, Years; Seasons; Dva merila.		“The Doctor’s Examination”; Exercises; Children’s Chant; Napoleon i Englez; Gaudeamus igitur.	
Twelfth Lesson	67	Twenty-Fifth Lesson	143
“Schooling”; Exercises; Months of the Year; Male Šale.		“The Belgrade Station”; Exercises; Razumijemo li se? Superbeba.	
Thirteenth Lesson	73	Twenty-Sixth Lesson	147
“Two Americans”; Exercises; Countries and Continents; Yugoslavia’s Structure; Najkraći novinski izveštaj.		“Village Life in Yugoslavia”; Exercises; veza; Mali Oglasi.	
Fourteenth Lesson	79	Twenty-Seventh Lesson	152
“The Human Body”; Exercises; Parts of the Body; Male Šale.		“The Cities of Yugoslavia”; Exercises; Mali Oglasi.	
Fifteenth Lesson	84	Twenty-Eighth Lesson	157
“An Interesting Experience”; Exercises; Letter-Writing Formulas; Cursive Forms of Latin and Cyrillic; Draga bako; Dva susjeda.		“The Cities of Yugoslavia” [continued]; Exercises; Biblija—Stari zavjet.	
Sixteenth Lesson	90	Twenty-Ninth Lesson	162
“The Biology Exam”; Exercises; Song – Oj Violo; Ptica-čovjek.		“One Day in the Life of a Zagreb/Belgrade Family”; Exercises; National and Regional Names; Nationality Designations; Biblija—Novi zavet.	
Seventeenth Lesson	96	Thirtieth Lesson	169
“My day”; Exercises; Pronunciation – Consonant Clusters; Clothing and Footwear; Economic Factors; Na grobu lekara Isaka.		“One Day in the Life of a Zagreb/Belgrade Family” [continued]; Exercises; The Slavic Languages of Yugoslavia.	
Eighteenth Lesson	105	Čitanka — “Reader”	177
“Holidays”; Exercises; How Birds and Animals Talk; Male Šale.		Grammar	197
Nineteenth Lesson	109	Glossary	301
“Yugoslavia”; Exercises; The Population of Yugoslavia; Tolstoj i stražar.		Section 1: Explanation of Cr&S-to-English Entries	301
Twentieth Lesson	114	Section 2: Explanation of English-to-Cr&S Entries	346
“A Visit to Yugoslavia”; Exercises; Weights and Measures; Yugoslav Currency; Major Cities; Male Šale.		Index	386
Twenty-First Lesson	120		
“A Visit to Yugoslavia” [continued]; Exercises; Yugoslav Customs and Manners; Male Šale.			

1998 UPDATE

The title of this book contains the words *Croatian and Serbian Language* and indeed that terminology is used throughout the book along with references to the country of Yugoslavia. However, two major changes have occurred since the Penn State Press first published this book in 1991: (1) Croatian authorities have declared that Croatian is a separate Slavic language; and (2) the name Yugoslavia now denotes only Serbia and Montenegro since Croatia, Slovenia, Bosnia-Herzegovina, and Macedonia are now independent political entities, recognized as separate countries by the United Nations.

Although the Dayton Peace Accord of late 1995 brought hostilities to a close, the situation in Bosnia-Herzegovina is still unsettled with Bosnian Serbs, Bosnian Croats, and Bosnian Moslems vying for power and territory. A useful book for understanding the causes of this recent Balkan war that flared up in June 1991 is *Origins of a Catastrophe* by Warren Zimmerman, the last U.S. ambassador to former Yugoslavia. A more recent (1998) and quite important book is Richard Holbrooke's *To End a War*; Holbrooke was the architect of the Dayton Peace Accord and is currently mediating the Serbian and Albanian hostilities in Kosovo.

The designation of a speech variety as a distinct language can be the result of a *political* decision and not necessarily a *linguistic* judgment. There is a greater difference between British English and American English than between Croatian and Serbian, but there exists no political or parochial movement that would proclaim American English to be a language distinct from British English. The correspondence of Croatian and Serbian sounds, vocabulary, nominal declensions, verb conjugations, and syntactic formations ranges from 95 percent to 100 percent and no Serb, Croat, or Bosnian Moslem today would have any difficulty in communicating, one with the other.

When did Croatian become a separate language? Croatian philologists contend that it has been a separate language for centuries but that its existence and development have been distorted by constraints and norms imposed by the more numerous Serbs. For those not affected by nationalistic passions, it is reasonable to date the birth of the modern Croatian language as June 25, 1991, the date on which Croatia (and Slovenia) declared its independence from Yugoslavia.

Since that date, Croatian language specialists have been zealously attempting to reshape that part of their language most amenable to change, that is, the vocabulary. Words like *brat*, "brother," *sestra*, "sister," *knjiga*, "book," and so on, remain the same for Croatian and Serbian since they are seen as basically Slavic, but hundreds of other forms are closely scrutinized for evidence of Serbian origin. Croatian language guides now recommend (strongly) that *zrakoplov*, "airplane," be used instead of *avion*; *putovnica*, "passport," instead of *pasos*; *casnik*, "officer," instead of *oficir*; and many more. These changes can be easily accommodated by the learner because they do not affect the basic structure of Croatian or Serbian.

The statement at the top of page 212 about the areas where ijekavian speech is used should be modified to reflect the fact that the Serbian minority in Bosnia has switched its usage from ijekavian to the characteristic ekavian of Serbia, for example, *mesto*, "place," *svet*, "world," instead of the traditional Bosnian Serb usage of *mjesto* and *svijet*.

The paragraph on "currency" on page 117 should be updated as follows: the Republic of Slovenia or **Republika Slovenija** has established the **tolar** as its basic unit; the Republic of Croatia or **Republika Hrvatska** has adopted the **kuna** as its unit; the Republic of Macedonia or Република Македонија now has the **denar**; while the Republic of Bosnia and Herzegovina or **Republika Bosna i Hercegovina** has replaced the **dinar** with the convertible mark or **marka** at the direction of the International Monetary Fund.

As mentioned above, Croatian is now officially a separate language, but it and Serbian are still mutually comprehensible. How long that similarity will last depends on the success of Croatian-language planners in crafting new words, in designating prefixes and suffixes as acceptably Croatian, in banishing "Serbian" words, in constructing a separate phraseology, in crafting distinctive technical vocabularies, and perhaps in making orthographic changes. With sustained efforts at differentiation, Croatian and Serbian could become sometime in the twenty-first century as distinct as Slovenian and Bulgarian.

ADVICE TO STUDENTS

Do not be discouraged by the seeming complexity of the Croatian and Serbian language (Cr&S) or by the amount of material in this textbook. If you absorb all the book's material in a year, I would be the first to say *Bravo!* But it is unrealistic to expect such a feat. Unlike the situation for languages like French, German, Russian, and Spanish, there are not enough students of Cr&S to justify the publication of graded readers, reference manuals, and the like. So, think of this book as a resource for study over a number of years and thereafter as a reference grammar and dictionary.

There are grammatical explanations in the first several lessons, but the bulk of the grammar is contained in a separate section. That is not ideal for lesson-by-lesson study, but it is an advantage in later study, since, with the help of the Index, you can easily locate explanations for specific points. The Glossary, or small dictionary, is at the end of the book, just before the Index. When you are studying a particular reading text, I recommend that you make a photocopy of that text so that you can then use the Glossary with text in hand, saving you from having to move back and forth in the book.

On the last page of this book you will find information about acquiring tape recordings of the various lessons. If you have access to a tape recorder and also to a native, educated Croat or Serb, you may simply wish to record that person articulating the various conversations or reading texts. Ask the native speaker to speak slowly at first so that you will become familiar with nuances of pronunciation, then request the speaker to read other lessons in a normal, colloquial tempo. It would also be helpful to have the native speaker articulate the examples given for various Cr&S sounds in the "Pronunciation" section of the grammar (see Index).

If you have previously studied Russian, your knowledge of that language will be helpful in approaching Cr&S. For one thing, it will be easier for you to master Serbian Cyrillic, once you have learned the small differences between Serbian Cyrillic and Russian Cyrillic. But be careful: Similarities are not identities. Both Russian and Cr&S have the words *sestra*, "sister," and *mikroskop*, "microscope," but in Russian the stress accent is on the final syllable, that is, *sestrá* and *mikroskóp*, while in Cr&S, which as a general rule *never* has an accent on a final

syllable, the accentuation would be **sèstra** and **mikròskop**. And what language scholars call "false friends," that is, words that look alike but have quite different meanings, can cause confusion and sometimes embarrassment. For example, in Russian **urók** and **ponós** mean "lesson" and "diarrhea," respectively; in Cr&S, however, **ùrok** means "a spell" or "a charm," while **pònos** means "pride."

Unlike Russian and English, Cr&S has no reduced vowels; every vowel in Cr&S **gòvorite**, "you speak," is pronounced as spelled, while in Russian **vi gòvorite** only the accented vowel is pronounced as spelled. You will notice that it is not necessary to use the pronoun in Cr&S, since pronouns are used only for emphasis: **vi gòvorite**, "you speak." So while a knowledge of Russian can be helpful, don't lean on it too heavily; Cr&S and Russian are distinct languages.

To all students, regardless of background or previous foreign-language study, I wish you success and enjoyment in your study of the fascinating Croatian and Serbian language.

Dr. Thomas F. Magner

PRVA LEKCIJA

Razgovor

Croatian

1. Dòbar dán.
2. Kàko ste?
3. Hvála, dòbro. A ví?
4. I já sam dòbro.
5. Já sam Péro Stánić.
6. Kàko se ví zòvete?
7. Zòvem se Dùnja Pàvlović.
8. Tkò je tá djèvojka, Péro?
9. Tò je mòja sèstra.
10. Òna se zòve Vèsna.
11. Òna je lijèpa djèvojka.
12. Jè li ùdata?
13. Jèst. Òna je sàda gòspođa Reilly.
14. Do vidénja, Péro.
15. Do vidénja, Dùnja.

Serbian

1. Dòbar dán.
2. Kàko ste?
3. Hvála, dòbro. A ví?
4. I já sam dòbro.
5. Já sam Péro Stánić.
6. Kàko se ví zòvete?
7. Zòvem se Dùnja Pàvlović.
8. Kò je tá dèvojka, Péro?
9. Tò je mòja sèstra.
10. Òna se zòve Vèsna.
11. Òna je lèpa dèvojka.
12. Dà li je ùdata?
13. Jèste. Òna je sàda gòspođa Rajli.
14. Do vidénja, Péro.
15. Do vidénja, Dùnja.

SVÀKI POČÉTAK JE TÉŽAK.

CONVERSATION—1. Good day. 2. How are you? 3. Fine, thanks. And you? 4. I'm fine, too. 5. My name is Pero Stanić (literally: I am Pero Stanić). 6. What's your name? 7. My name is Dunja Pavlović. 8. Who is that girl, Pero? 9. That's my sister. 10. Her name is Vesna. 11. She's a good-looking girl. 12. Is she married? 13. Yes. Now she's Mrs. Reilly. 14. Goodbye, Pero. 15. Goodbye, Dunja.

Sayings and Proverbs. Quite a few Yugoslav sayings and proverbs are scattered throughout this book. For some of them a literal translation is sufficient to render the point of the saying; for example, the saying presented above is quite clear in a literal rendition: "Every beginning is difficult." Others make little or no sense when translated literally but may be represented by an equivalent expression in English; **U làži su krátke nòge** means literally "In a lie there are short legs" but is used by Croats and Serbs in situations where the English-speaker might say "The truth will out." Sufficient information about meaning will be provided in the various word lists and the general glossary so that the reader will be able to determine the point of these sayings and then to render the general meaning by an English expression.

Máli rječnik/rěčnik

Vocabulary

a	and, but
dán	day
děvojka (S.)	girl, young woman
djèvojka (Cr.)	girl, young woman
dòbar, dòbro, dòbra <i>adj.*</i>	good
dòbro <i>adv.</i>	well, fine
gòspođa	Mrs., lady, madam
hvála	thanks
ime	name
já	I
já sam	I am
je	is [unemphatic]
jèst (Cr.)	yes, is [emphatic, contrasting with unemphatic <i>je</i>]
jèste (S.)	yes, is [emphatic; unemphatic <i>je</i>]
kàko	how
kò (S.)	who
lèkcija	lesson
lèp, lépo, lépa (S.)	beautiful, good-looking
li	[indicates a question]
lijep, lijèpo, lijèpa (Cr.)	beautiful, good-looking
mlád, mládo, mláda	young
mój, mòje, mòja	my
nije	is not, isn't
ón, òno, òna	he, it, she
početak	beginning
přvi, přvo, přva	first
ràzgovor	conversation
Rajli	[Serbian phonetic spelling for Reilly]
sàda	now
sam	am [unemphatic]
se	-self (myself, himself, herself, etc.)
sèstra	sister
ste	you are [unemphatic]
svàki	every, each
táj, tó, tá	that, that one
tó je	that's
téžak, téško, téška	difficult, heavy

***dobar** is masculine singular, **dobro** is neuter singular, while **dobra** is feminine singular. The neuter form will usually be given after the masculine because in most of the other cases the masculine and neuter forms are identical.

tkò (Cr.)
ùdata *fem. adj.*

vèžba (S.)
vjèžba (Cr.)

vi
vi se zòvete
vi ste
vidénje
do *prep.*
do vidénja
zòve se
zòvem se
žèna

who
married [for women; òženjen
for men]
exercise
exercise
you
you are named
you are
meeting, seeing
until, up to
goodbye
he/she is named
my name is, I am named/called
woman, wife

Working with the Sentences. Each of the thirty lessons begins with a series of related sentences in the Croatian and Serbian language. A more or less literal translation of the sentences into English then follows. This material can be used in a variety of ways. For example, two or more students may use the Cr&S sentences as material for a dialogue, putting themselves into the particular situation and articulating the model sentences. In the beginning students will probably not be able to change the sentences very much, but later on, as their knowledge of the grammar increases, they will be able to adjust the model sentence to their own needs. Another use would be to utilize the sentences for translation exercises, going either from the Cr&S sentences to English or from the English sentences to their Cr&S equivalents.

Grammar. In this textbook explanations of various features of Cr&S grammar are presented in one part of this book. The student is advised to spend some time browsing through this section in order to get an idea of the contents and their locations. The Index will also be helpful in providing the location of a particular item. In the first several lessons the student will be asked to study relevant grammatical explanations; in later lessons it is hoped that the student will be able to search out necessary explanations.

Grammar for Lesson 1. Read and study the following items: letters and sounds, pronunciation, accent, case, nouns and gender, nominative case, the present tense of the verb "to be."

vjèžba/vèžba* I (exercise I)

Translate the following conversation into Cr&S.

*The form to the left of the slash mark is the standard Croatian form; the one to the right is the standard Serbian form.

1. Good day.
2. My name is _____ (Use your name.)
3. What's your name?
4. My name is _____ (Name of a friend.)
5. That's my brother.
6. His name is Peter. (Pètar is Peter)
7. Who is that young girl?
8. That's Miss Petrović. (gòspodica for Miss)
9. She's a good-looking girl.
10. Goodbye. Goodbye.

vježba/vježba II

The following patterns may be extended by using the nouns given below.

Tkò/Kò je ovo?	Who is this?
Óvo je nastavnik.	This is a teacher.
Óvo nije nastavnik.	This is not a teacher.
Óvo je mój nastavnik.	This is my teacher.
Tkò/Kò je tó?	Who is that?
Tó je bràt.	That's the brother.
Tó je mój bràt.	That's my brother.
Tó nije mój bràt.	That's not my brother.

Nouns:

bràt	brother	sèstra	sister
mòmak	young man, lad	djèvojka/ dèvojka	girl, young woman
muškàrac	man, male	žèna	woman, wife
nàstavnik	teacher	nàstavnica	teacher (female)
òtac	father	májka	mother
sín	son	kćérka, ćérka	daughter
stùdent	student	stùdentica/ stùdentkinja	student (female)
ùčenik	pupil	ùčenica	pupil (female)
čovjek/čovèk	man, person		

vježba/vježba III

Odgovòrite na slijèdeća/slèdeća pitanja. (Answer the following questions.)

1. Kàko se zòvete?
2. (Cr.) Tkò je tá djèvojka?
(S.) Kò je tá dèvojka?
3. Kàko se zòve?

4. Jè li ùdata?
5. Kàko se sàda zòve?

Personal Pronouns. Cr&S uses personal pronouns for emphasis or where (in the third person, for example) there might be some ambiguity. Thus, English "I am speaking," but Cr&S *gòvorim*; the addition of the personal pronoun, as in *jà gòvorim*, would mean "I am the one speaking." If the reference is clear in the third person, one would say, for example, *Kako se zove?* instead of *Kako se on zove?* or *Kako se ona zove?* In sentence 4 below, "she" is being emphasized.

vježba/vježba IV

Pòpunite izòstavljene riječi/rèći. (Put in the missing words.)

1. Dúnja JE djèvojka/dèvojka.
2. (Cr.) _____ je lijèpa djèvojka.
(S.) ONJA je lépa dèvojka.
3. Jè li _____ ùdata? (use woman's name)
4. KAKO se òna sàda zòve?
5. Svàki _____ je téžak.

Collateral Reading. The student who is not familiar with Yugoslavia, the land where Cr&S is spoken, will profit from reading about the country in any of the encyclopedias available in the local library. Subject headings for relevant texts would include Yugoslavia, Serbo-Croatian Language,* Bosnia and Herzegovina,† Croatia, Dalmatia, Montenegro, and Serbia.

Svakòdnevni izrazi

zdràvo
dòbar dán
dòbro jùtro

Everyday Expressions

greetings, hello, goodbye
good day
good morning

*The term "Serbo-Croatian" or "Serbocroatian" is the usual designation in English for this language. This textbook separates the two parts of that term (Serbian, Croatian) and puts them in alphabetical order to indicate that equal treatment will be given to both variants of the language; thus Cr&S or the Croatian and Serbian language. In Yugoslavia the language is referred to as *hrvatski ili srpski jèzik*, that is, Croatian or Serbian language, or as *srpski ili hrvatski jèzik*, the Serbian or Croatian language. In practice, however, speakers of the language simply refer to it as *hrvatski* or *srpski*, depending on their ethnic affiliation.

† Also spelled Hercegovina.

dòbar vèče* (S.)	good evening
dòbar vèčer* (Cr.)	good evening
dòbro dòšli	welcome
làku nóć	good night
do viđenja	goodbye
zbògom	goodbye [literally, with God]
mòje poštòvanje	my respects, regards [formal greeting or departure formula]
srètan (Cr.) pút	Bon voyage! Have a good trip!
srèćan (S.) pút	Bon voyage! Have a good trip!



*Also possible are **dòbro vèće** and **dòbra vèčer**.

DRUGA LEKCIJA

Ràzgovor (hřvatski)

1. Štò rādite, Péro?
2. Ućim hřvatski, Dúnja.
3. Zašto? Pa ví vèć gòvorite hřvatski.
4. Dà. Gòvorim màlo hřvatski, ali bih htio takòder písati i ćitati hřvatski.
5. Je li tó vaša knjiga?
6. Dà. Ovo je mòja knjiga za hřvatski.
7. A tàmò je mòj rječnik.
8. Tò je neòbićna abecèda, Péro.
9. Mòže biti, ali hřvatska abecèda vřlo je sistèmatska.
10. Svàki glàs ima sàmò jèdno slòvo.
11. Zbog tóga nije tèško písati hřvatski.
12. Dà. Nije tèško, ako vèć znáte govòriti hřvatski.
13. Tàko je, Dúnja.

Ràzgovor (sřpski)

1. Štà rādite, Péro?
2. Ućim sřpski, Dúnja.
3. Zašto? Pa ví vèć gòvorite sřpski.
4. Dà. Gòvorim màlo sřpski, ali bih htèo takòde da pišem i ćitam sřpski.
5. Dà li je tó vaša knjiga?
6. Dà. Ovo je mòja knjiga za sřpski.
7. A tàmò je mòj rječnik.
8. Tò je neòbićna àzbuka, Péro.
9. Mòže biti, ali sřpska àzbuka vřlo je sistèmatska.
10. Svàki glàs ima sàmò jèdno slòvo.
11. Zbog tóga nije tèško písati sřpski.
12. Dà. Nije tèško, ako vèć znáte da gòvorite sřpski.
13. Tàko je, Dúnja.

ĆITANJE JE PÚT DO ZNÀNJA.

CONVERSATION—1. What are you doing, Pero? 2. I'm studying Croatian/Serbian, Dunja. 3. Why? You already speak Croatian/Serbian. 4. Yes, I speak a little Croatian/Serbian, but I'd also like to write and read Croatian/Serbian. 5. Is that your book? 6. Yes. This is my Croatian/Serbian book. 7. And there's my dictionary. 8. That's an unusual alphabet, Pero. 9. Perhaps, but the Croatian/Serbian alphabet is very systematic. 10. Every sound has only one letter. 11. Because of that, it's not difficult to write Croatian/Serbian. 12. Yes. It's not difficult, if you already know how to speak Croatian/Serbian. 13. That's right, Dunja.

Pòslovica ("proverb, saying"). What is its literal meaning? Is there an equivalent saying in English?

Máli rječnik/rèčnik

abecéda (Cr.)
 àko
 àli
 àzbuka (S.)
 bìh
 bìti
 čitanje
 čitati
 čitam
 čitajte
 dà
 glàs
 govòriti
 gòvorim
 gòvorite
 hřvatski *adj.*
 hřvatski *adv.*
 hrvatskosřpski

 htèo bìh (S.)
 htio bìh (Cr.)
 i
 jè li
 jèdan, jèdno, jèdna
 jèzik
 knjìga
 máli *adj.*
 màlo *adv.*
 mòže bìti
 neòbičan, -čno, -čna
 òvo je
 pa
 Pàvle, Pàvao
 pisati
 pišem
 pišete
 pút
 ráđiti
 ráđim
 ráđite
 sàmo *adv.*
 sistèmatski *adj.*
 slòvo

Vocabulary

alphabet
 if
 but
 alphabet
 I would
 to be
 reading
 to read
 I read, am reading
 you read, are reading
 yes
 sound, voice
 to speak
 I speak, am speaking
 you speak, are speaking
 Croatian
 in Croatian
 Serbo-Croatian [lit.
 Croato-Serbian]
 I would like
 I would like
 and
 is . . . [?]
 one
 language, tongue
 book
 small
 a little
 maybe, perhaps
 unusual
 this is
 and, also
 Paul
 to write
 I write, am writing
 you write, are writing
 road, time
 to work, to do
 I work, am working
 you work, are working
 only
 systematic
 letter (of alphabet)

sřpski *adj.*
 sřpski *adv.*
 sřpskohřvatski
 Stánko
 svàki
 štà (S.)
 štò (Cr.)
 tàko
 takóđe (S.)
 takóđer (Cr.)
 téško *adv.*
 toga (G of to)
 tvój, tvòje, tvòja
 učiti
 učim
 učite
 vèć
 vrlo
 za *prep.*
 zàšto
 zbog *prep.*
 znánje
 znàti
 znám
 znáte

Serbian
 in Serbian
 Serbo-Croatian
 Stan
 each, every
 what
 what
 thus, so
 also
 also
 difficult
 of that
 your
 to study
 I study, am studying
 you study, are studying
 already
 very
 for
 why
 because (of)
 knowledge
 to know
 I know
 you know

Pronunciation

The native speaker of English must be careful to pronounce each syllable of Cr&S distinctly and not slur unaccented syllables. In a sentence such as **Dòbro gòvorite èngleski**, "You speak English well," the student must take pains to maintain the proper vowel quality in all syllables. Thus, the final **e** in **gòvorite** should be pronounced like the vowel in English *bet* and not like the vowel sound in English *bee*. Here are some Cr&S words for pronunciation practice.

dòista	indeed	žèni	to a woman
ròsa	dew	žèno	woman!
pòlje	field	jède	he eats
pòlja	fields	jèdi	eat
pòezija	poetry	jèdemo	we eat
legitimácija	identity card	jèdimo	let us eat
žèna	woman	mjèriti/mèriti	to measure
žène	women	mjèrite/mèrite	you measure

Grammar for Lesson II. Read and study the following: Differences between Croatian and Serbian, gender and agreement, "you" and "you," adjectives, possessive adjectives, present tense of verbs, questions.

vježba/vežba I

Prevédite na hrvatski ili srpski. (Translate into Croatian or Serbian)

1. What's Pero doing?
2. He's studying Croatian/Serbian.
3. I speak Croatian/Serbian.
4. But I'd also like to read and write Croatian/Serbian.
5. Where is your dictionary, Pero?
6. It's not difficult to read and write Croatian/Serbian.
7. Every beginning is difficult.
8. Who is your teacher?
9. Her name is Dunja Duplečić.
10. Do you know where Yugoslavia is?

vježba/vežba II

Slijedeća/Slédeća pitanja i odgovori mogu se proširiti datim imenicama. (The following question and answer patterns may be extended by using the nouns given below.)

Što/Šta je ovo?	What is this?
Ovo je knjiga.	This is a book.
Je li ovo knjiga?	Is this a book?
Da li je ovo knjiga?	Is this a book?
Da, ovo je knjiga.	Yes, it's a book.
Nè, ovo nije knjiga.	No, this isn't a book.
Nè, ovo nije knjiga, ovo je kárta.	No, this isn't a book, this is a map.
Što/Šta je tó?	What is that?
Tó je knjiga.	That is a book.
Je li tó prózor?	Is that a window?
Da li je tó prózor?	Is that a window?
Da, tó je prózor.	Yes, that's a window.
Nè, tó nije prózor.	No, that's not a window.
Nè, tó nije prózor, tó je radijator.	No, that's not a window, that's a radiator.

Some examples:

Je li ovo vaša òlovka?	Je li tó vaš ùdžbenik?
Da li je ovo vaša òlovka?	Da li je tó vaš ùdžbenik?
Da, ovo je mòja òlovka.	Da, tó je mòj ùdžbenik.
Nè, ovo nije mòja òlovka.	Nè, tó nije mòj ùdžbenik.

Je li òva òlovka vaša?
 Da li je òva òlovka vaša?
 Da, òva òlovka je mòja.
 Čija je òva òlovka?
 Òva òlovka je mòja.
 Čije je òvo pèro?
 Òvo pèro je mòje.

Nouns:

masculine		neuter	
prózor	window	pèro	pen
pòd	floor	pismo	letter
rèčnik (S.)	dictionary	ime	name
rječnik (Cr.)	dictionary	prèzime	last name
ùdžbenik	textbook	sèlo	village
radijator	radiator	móre	sea
zid	wall	jèzero	lake
ùčitelj	teacher	pòlje	field

feminine

kárta	map
knjiga	book
kréda	chalk
màpa	map
òlovka	pencil
slika	picture
plòča	blackboard
tábla (S.)	blackboard
tórba	briefcase, bag

Possessive adjectives:

masculine	neuter	feminine	
mój	mòje	mòja	my, mine
nàš	nàše	nàša	our
tvój	tvòje	tvòja	your [informal]
vàš	vàše	vàša	your
njègov	njègovo	njègova	his
njézin, njén	njézino, njéno	njézina, njéna	her
njihov	njihovo	njihova	their

Question words:

Štò (Cr.), Štà (S.)	what
---------------------	------

čiji, čije, čija whose
 li [or] da li [indicates a question]

vježba III (Croatian version)

Odgovòrite na slijedeća pitanja.
 (Answer the following questions.)

1. Štò rádite?
2. Gòvorite li hrvatski?
3. Pišete li i čitate hrvatski?
4. Jè li tó vaša knjìga za hrvatski?
5. Jè li tó vaš hrvatski rječnik?
6. Jè li téško písati hrvatski?
7. Jè li hrvatski neòbičan jèzik?

vežba III (Serbian version)

Odgovòrite na slédeća pitanja.
 (Answer the following questions.)

1. Štà rádite?
2. Dà li gòvorite srpski?
3. Dà li pišete i čitate srpski?
4. Dà li je tó vaša knjìga za srpski?
5. Dà li je tó vaš srpski rječnik?
6. Dà li je téško písati srpski?
7. Dà li je srpski neòbičan jèzik?

Note on Exercises. If a sentence contains one Croatian form and one Serbian form, both will be included in the same sentence and separated by a slash mark with the Croatian form coming first, e.g. **Ovo je rječnik/rečnik.** If more than one form is involved, two separate sentences will be used with the abbreviations (Cr.) and (S.) used to identify them, e.g. (Cr.) **Ona je lijepa djevojka;** (S.) **Ona je lepa devojka.** In exercise III above there were so many separate sentences that it was simpler to separate them into Croatian and Serbian versions. These versions are not rigidly exclusive, since a Croat could ask questions using **da li** and a Serb could use the **li** particle with the inverted word order. However, Croats tend to form questions with the **li** element and Serbs prefer the **da li** method.

vježba/vežba IV

Pòpunite òve rečènice odgovàrajućim prísvojnim pridjevima/pridevima.
 (Complete these sentences with the appropriate possessive adjectives.)

- Òvo je _____ knjìga.
 Òvo je mòja knjìga.
1. Òvo je _____ pèro.
 2. Tò je _____ rječnik/rèčnik.
 3. Dùnja je _____ sèstra.
 4. Tò su _____ knjìge.
 5. Òvo je _____ drùga lèkcija.
 6. _____ òlovka je na stòlu.
 7. _____ tórba je malèna.
 8. _____ kùća je lijèpa/lèpa.
 9. Štò/Štà je _____ sèstra? _____ sèstra je nàstavnica.
 10. Òvo je _____ ùdžbenik. Òvo nije _____ ùdžbenik.

Svakòdnevni izrazi

dà
 nè
 mòžda
 mòlim
 molim lijèpo/lèpo
 hvála
 hvála lijèpo/lèpo
 néma na čèmu
 izvínite (S.)
 opròstite (Cr.)

Everyday Expressions

yes
 no
 perhaps, maybe
 please
 would you please
 thanks
 thank you very much
 you're welcome, don't mention it
 excuse me, pardon me
 excuse me, pardon me

TREĆA LEKCIJA

Razgovor (hrvatski)

1. Péro, já znám da ste ví Amerikánac.
2. Ali ví govórite málo i hrvatski, zar nè?
3. Kàko tó?
4. Já sam Amerikánac, ali môji ròditelji su iz Jugoslávije.
5. Iz Hrvatske?
6. Dà. Otac mi je iz Zàgreba, a májka iz Splita.
7. Sàda su òni Amerikànci.
8. Ódakle su vašì ròditelji?
9. I môji su ròditelji Amerikànci.
10. Màmà mi je iz Chicàga, a tàta je iz Pittsburga.
11. Ali môj djèd je Hrvat iz Ósijeka u Jugosláviji.
12. Govóriti li još hrvatski kòd kuće?
13. Nà žalost, znám sàmo jèdnu hrvatsku riječ, 'màgarac'.
14. Dòbar počètak!

Razgovor (srpski)

1. Péro, já znám da ste ví Amerikánac.
2. Ali ví govórite málo i srpski, zar nè?
3. Kàko tó?
4. Já sam Amerikánac, ali môji ròditelji su iz Jugoslávije.
5. Iz Srbije?
6. Dà. Otac mi je iz Beògrada, a májka iz Nòvog Sàda.
7. Sàda su òni Amerikànci.
8. Ódakle su vašì ròditelji?
9. I môji su ròditelji Amerikànci.
10. Màmà mi je iz Čikàga, a tàta je iz Pitsburga.
11. Ali môj djèd je Srbìn iz Králjeva u Jugosláviji.
12. Dà li još govórite srpski kòd kuće?
13. Nà žalost, znám sàmo jèdnu srpsku rječ, 'màgarac'.
14. Dòbar počètak!

KRŪ NĪJE VÒDA

CONVERSATION—1. Pero, I know that you're an American. 2. But you speak a little Croatian/Serbian, don't you? 3. How is that? 4. I'm an American but my parents are from Yugoslavia. 5. From Croatia/Serbia? 6. Yes. My father is from Zagreb/Belgrade and my mother is from Split/Novi Sad. 7. They are Americans now. 8. Where do your parents come from? 9. My parents are also Americans. 10. My mother is from Chicago and my father is from Pittsburgh. 11. But my grandfather is a Croat/Serb from Osijek/Kraljevo in Yugoslavia. 12. Do you still speak Croatian/Serbian at home? 13. Unfortunately, I know only one Croatian/Serbian word, "donkey." 14. Good beginning!

Pòslovica—?

Máli rječnik/rèčnik

á

Vocabulary

ah

a
Amerikánac
Amerikánka
Beògrad

dèda (S.)
djèd (Cr.)
Hrvat
Hrvàtica
Hrvatska
i
iz (prep. with G)
Jugoslávija
kàko

kòd (prep. with G)
kòd kuće
Králjevo
krv (fem. noun)
kùća
màgarac
májka
màmà
nà žalost
nĭje
Nòvi Sád
òdakle
Ósijek
òtac, G òca
ràzlika

razùmeti (S.)
razùmem (S.)
razùmete (S.)
razùmjeti (Cr.)
razùmijem (Cr.)
razùmijete (Cr.)
rèč (fem. noun—S.)
rječ (fem. noun—Cr.)
ròditelj
ròditelji (pl.)
Split
Srbija
Srbìn
Srpkinja
svi

and, but
American (male)
American (female)
Belgrade, capital city of Serbia
and Yugoslavia
grandfather
grandfather
Croat (male)
Croat (female)
Croatia
also, too
from
Yugoslavia
how
at
at home
a city S of Belgrade
blood
house
donkey
mother
mom
unfortunately
isn't
a large city NW of Belgrade
from where, whence
a city in Slavonia
father
difference
to understand
I understand
you understand
to understand
I understand
you understand
word
word
parent
parents
a large city on the Adriatic
Serbia
Serb (male)
Serb (female)
all, everyone

tàta	dad
tvòji (pl.)	your
ustvári, u stvári <i>adv.</i>	actually, in fact
vòda	water
Zàgreb	the capital city of Croatia
západni	western
zápravo	actually, more precisely
zar nè	isn't that so

Pronunciation Practice: s : z, š : ž

sín	son	šèšir	hat
súh/súv	dry	súša	drought
pàs	dog	nàš	our
kòsa	hair	šišmiš	bat
zíma	winter	život	life
zúb	tooth	žaba	frog
mráz	frost	nóž	knife
kòza	goat	kòža	skin

Grammar for Lesson III. Read and study the following: accusative case of nouns, genitive case with prepositions, nominative plural of nouns, negated forms of the verb "to be" (i.e. **nisam** . . .).

vježba/vežba I

Odgovòrite na slijèdeća/slèdeća pitanja. (Answer the following questions.)

1. Dà li je Péro Amerikánac?
2. Jè li njègova májka iz Splita/Nòvog Sàda?
3. Kàko òna gòvori?
4. Ódakle je njègov òtac?
5. Kàko ón gòvori?
6. Ódakle ste ví?
7. (Cr.) Gòvorite li hrvatski?
(S.) Dà li gòvorite srpski?

vježba/vežba II

Slijèdeće/Slèdeće rečenice mògu se dòpuniti odgovàrajućim imenicama u àkuzativu. (The following sentences may be completed by adding relevant nouns in the accusative case.)

1. Čuješ li _____? Do you hear _____?
(glás voice, šúm noise, pàs (ps-) dog, mùzika music, zvòno bell, nàstavnik teacher, nàstavnica woman teacher, kòlo kolo)

2. Dà li pòznajete _____? Do you know (acquainted with) _____?

(májka mother, Sàrajevo, ròman novel, prijatelj friend, prijateljica woman friend, ròdak relative, žena woman, wife)

3. Sàda idemo u _____. Now we're going into _____.
(škòla school, sèlo village, Opátija, Zàgreb, gimnazija secondary school, Ljubljana, Beògrad, Skòplje, Crna Gòra Montenegro)

vježba/vežba III

Prevèdite na hrvatski/srpski. (Translate into Croatian/Serbian.)

1. I am American.
2. Your parents are from Yugoslavia.
3. Do you speak Croatian/Serbian?
4. No, I don't speak Croatian/Serbian.
5. Do you understand Croatian/Serbian?
6. Yes, I understand a little.

vježba/vežba IV

Stàvite odogovàrujući òblik prídjeva/prideva ispred imenica. (Put the appropriate form of the adjective in front of the nouns.)

_____knjiga
_____nova knjiga

adjectives:

stàr, stàro, stàra	old	nòv, nòvo, nòva	new
dòbar, dòbro, dòbra	good	crn, crno, crna	black
skúp, skúpo, skúpa	expensive	jèftin, jèftino, jèftina	cheap
		jèvtin, jèvtino, jèvtina	cheap

nouns:

- | | |
|--------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. _____ škòla (school) | 6. _____ kùća (house) |
| 2. _____ pàs (dog) | 7. _____ pèro (pen) |
| 3. _____ sèlo (village) | 8. _____ tórba (briefcase) |
| 4. _____ hàljina (dress) | 9. _____ màgarac (donkey) |
| 5. _____ òlovka (pencil) | 10. _____ odijèlo/odèlo (suit) |

vježba/vežba V

Stàvite glàgole u sàdašnje vrijeme/vrème. (Put the verbs into the present tense.)

Já _____(písati)
Já pišem.

1. Štò/Štà _____(ráditi)

2. _____hrvatski/srpski. (učiti)
3. Mój otac _____iz Hrvatske. (biti)
4. Mòja mājka _____srpski. (govòriti)
5. Dà li ti _____hrvatski/srpski. (razumjeti/razumeti)

Children's Chant

En-ten-tini, sava-raka-tini
Sava-raka-tika-taka
Bija-baja-buf
Bistra voda iz lavora-tuf!

Svakòdnevni izrazi

kàda
 ùvijek/ùvek
 nikada
 kàtkada
 pònekad
 sàda, sàd
 òdmah
 màlo prije/pré
 dávno
 nédavno
 gdje/gdè
 svùgdje/svùgde
 svùda
 nigdje/nigde
 nàokolo
 óvdje/óvde
 tú
 tàmo
 tú i tamo
 ámo-tàmo

Everyday Expressions

when
 always
 never
 sometimes
 sometimes
 now
 immediately
 little while ago
 long ago
 recently
 where
 everywhere
 everywhere
 nowhere
 around
 here
 here
 there
 here and there
 to and fro

ČETVRTA LEKCIJA**Prvi dán u škóli (hrvatski)**

1. Svi đáci sjède u klúpama.
2. Nástavnik stòji ispred đáka.
3. Iza nàstavnika nàlazi se na zídu vèlika škòlska plòča.
4. Nástavnik pròziva đáke.
5. Svàki đák odgovàra 'óvdje', kad čùje svòje ime.
6. Nástavnik piše po plòči krédom.
7. Svàki đák ima òlovku ili pèro, ùdžbenik i bilježnicu.
8. Pod klúpom je đáčka tórba.
9. Ónda nàstavnik čita nàglas pjèsmu.
10. Đáci je zapisuju u svòje bilježnice.
11. Nèki đáci je zapisuju bez pògreške.
12. Nèki đáci pràve pògreške.
13. Većina đáka nàpreduje.
14. Jèdan je mlàdić ljen i jèdnostavno gùbi vrijeme.
15. Ón ne shvàća vàžnost òbrazovanja.

Prvi dán u škóli (srpski)

1. Svi đáci sède u klúpama.
2. Nástavnik stòji ispred đáka.
3. Iza nàstavnika nàlazi se na zídu vèlika škòlska tábla.*
4. Nástavnik pròziva đáke.
5. Svàki đák odgovàra 'óvde', kad čùje svòje ime.
6. Nástavnik piše po tábli* krédom.
7. Svàki đák ima òlovku ili pèro, ùdžbenik i bèležnicu.
8. Pod klúpom je đáčka tórba.
9. Ónda nàstavnik čita nàglas pèsmu.
10. Đáci je zapisuju u svòje bèležnice.
11. Nèki đáci je zapisuju bez pògreške.
12. Nèki đáci pràve pògreške.
13. Većina đáka nàpreduje.
14. Jèdan je mlàdić lenj i jèdnostavno gùbi vrème.
15. Ón ne shvàta vàžnost òbrazovanja.

ZNÁNJE JE SÍLA,
ZNÁNJE JE MÓĆ,
ÚČITE, DJÉCO/DECO,
I DÁN I NÓĆ!

FIRST DAY IN SCHOOL—1. All the students are sitting at their desks. 2. The teacher stands in front of the students. 3. Behind the teacher there is a large blackboard on the wall. 4. The teacher calls the roll. 5. Each student answers "here" when he hears his name. 6. The teacher is writing on the blackboard with chalk. 7. Every pupil has a pencil or pen, a textbook and a notebook. 8. Under the desk is the student's schoolbag. 9. Then the teacher reads a poem aloud. 10. The students

*Serbs also use *ploča*.

copy it into their notebooks. 11. Some students copy it down without a mistake. 12. Some students make mistakes. 13. Most of the students are making progress. 14. One boy is lazy and simply wastes time. 15. He doesn't realize the importance of education.

Pòslovica—?

Máli rječnik/rèčnik

bèležnica (S.)
 bilježnica (Cr.)
 bez (prep. with G)
 čuti
 čuje
 dèca (S.)
 djèca (Cr.)
 đáčki
 đák
 đáci (N pl.), đáka
 (G pl.), đáke (A pl.)
 gùbiti
 gùbi
 ili
 ispred (prep. with G)
 iza (prep. with G)
 je (A of ona)
 jèdnostavno
 kàd, kàda
 klúpa
 u svòjim klúpama (D pl.)
 kréda
 krédom (I)
 lénj, lenjo, lénja (S.)
 lijén, lijèno, lijèna (Cr.)
 mládić
 móc (fem. noun)
 nàglas *adv.*
 nàlaziti se
 nàlazi se
 nàstavnik
 nàpredovati
 nàpreduje
 nèki

Vocabulary

notebook
 notebook
 without
 to hear
 hears
 children
 children
 student (adj.),
 student's
 pupil, student

 to lose, waste
 wastes
 or
 in front of
 behind
 it, her
 simply
 when
 bench, desk
 at their desks
 chalk
 by means of chalk
 lazy
 lazy
 boy, young man
 power
 aloud
 to be located
 is located, is
 teacher
 to make progress
 makes progress
 some

nóc (fem. noun)
 òbrazovanje
 odgovárati
 odgòvara
 òlovka
 ònda
 òvde (S.)
 òvdje (Cr.)
 pèro
 pèsma (S.)
 pjèsma (Cr.)
 plòča
 po (prep. with D)
 pògreška
 pràviti
 pràve (3rd pl.)
 prozívati
 pròziva
 sèdeti (S.)
 sède (3rd pl.)
 sila
 sjèditi (Cr.)
 sjède (3rd pl.)
 shvácati (Cr.)
 shvàca
 shvátati (S.)
 shvàta
 stàjati
 stòji
 svój, svòje, svòja
 škóla
 škòlski
 tábla
 učitelj
 učiti
 údžbenik
 vážnost (fem. noun)
 večina
 zapisívati
 zapisuju (3rd pl.)
 zíd
 na zídu (D)
 znánje (neut. noun)

night
 education
 to answer
 answers
 pencil
 then
 here
 here
 pen
 poem, song
 poem, song
 blackboard
 through, along, on
 error, mistake
 to make
 they make
 to call the roll
 calls the roll
 to sit
 they sit
 strength
 to sit
 they sit
 to realize, grasp
 realizes
 to realize, grasp
 realizes
 to stand
 stands
 one's own
 school
 school (adj.)
 blackboard
 teacher (in elementary school)
 to study
 textbook
 importance
 majority
 to copy down
 they copy down
 wall
 on the wall
 knowledge

Pronunciation Practice: s : c

			izgovor
smók	dip (for bread)	cmók	hearty kiss
sèsti	to sit down	cèsti [D]	turnpike
sřna	doe	cřna [N sg.	black
súra [N sg.	dark brown	fem.]	
fem.]		cřra	girl
òsa	wasp	òca [G sg.]	father
vis	elevation	vic	joke

Grammar for Lesson IV. Read and study the following: dialects of the Croatian and Serbian language, genitive case, accusative plural, instrumental case, dative case, prepositions, verb stems.

vježba I (Croatian)

Odgovòrite na slijedeća pitanja.
(Answer the following questions.)

- Gdjè sjede ðáci?
- Gdjè stòji nàstavnik?
- Štò se nàlazi iza učitelja?
- Štò odgòvarate kad čujete svòje ime?
- Svàki ðák ima òlovku i pèro?
- Imate li údžbenik?
- Štò nàstavnik ràdi krédom?
- Štò ràde ðáci?
- Nàpređuje li većina ðáka?
- Shvàćate li vážnost òbrazovanja?

vežba I (Serbian)

Odgovòrite na slédeća pitanja.
(Answer the following questions.)

- Gdè sède ðáci?
- Gdè stòji nàstavnik?
- Štà se nàlazi iza učitelja?
- Štà odgòvarate kad čujete svòje ime?
- Svàki ðák ima òlovku i pèro?
- Dà li imáte údžbenik?
- Štà nàstavnik ràdi krédom?
- Štà ràde ðáci?
- Da li većina ðáka nàpređuje?
- Dà li shvàćate vážnost òbrazovanja?

vježba/vežba II

Dòpunite svàku rečenicu gènitivom jèdne od imenica u zàgradama.
(Complete each sentence by adding the genitive case form of one of the nouns in parentheses.)

- Àna se bòji _____. (**vòjnik**, soldier, **bàba**, grandmother, **òtac** (òc-), father, **vàtra**, fire, **ispit**, exam, **májka**, mother) [**bòjati se**, to be afraid]
- Od _____ do _____ je mnògo dalèko. (**Sàrajevo**, **Pàriz**, **Béč**, **Lòndon**, **Splít**, **Rijèka**, **Bèrlin**, **Králjevo**, **Cètinje**)
- Òtac mi je već òtišao iz _____. (**sèlo**, village, **grád**, city, **kùća**, house, **hòtel**, hotel, **sòba**, room, **Beògrad**, Belgrade) [**òtišao je**, has gone out]
- Nè može se jèsti bez _____. (**tànjur/tànjir**, plate, **nóž**, knife, **žlica/kàšika**, spoon, **jèlo**, food) [**jèsti**, to eat]

- Tò je kùća móga [or] mòje _____. (**prijatelj**, friend, **tètka**, aunt, **ujak**, uncle, **pròfesor**, professor, **zèt**, son-in-law, **kćérka**, daughter)

vježba/vežba III

Úmetnite izòstavljene prijèdloge/prédloge: bez, do, ispred, iz, iza, od, u. (Put in the missing prepositions: bez, do, ispred, iz, iza, od, u.)

- Já idem _____ gimnaziju.
- Dà li ste ví _____ Beògrada?
- Jugoslávija je dalèko _____ Amèrike.
- Mój òtac ide _____ New York/Njujork.
- (Cr.) Dòlazite li _____ New Yorka?
(S.) Dà li dòlazite _____ Njujorka?
- (Cr.) _____ Washingtona _____ New Yorka nije dalèko.
(S.) _____ Vašingtona _____ Njujorka nije dalèko.
- _____ mùke néma nàuke.
- Đáci zapisuju _____ pògreške.
- Nàstavnik stòji _____ škòlske plòče/táble.
- _____ plòče/táble nàlazi se zíd.

vježba/vežba IV

Prevèdite na hrvatski/srpski. (Translate into Croatian/Serbian.)

- Do you have a friend?
- Is this your friend's house?
- He doesn't live here.
- His house is behind that house.
- Does he go to New York sometimes?

Svakòdnevni izrazi

Kàmo idete?
Kùda idete?
Gdjè/Gdè idete?
Gdjè/Gdè je pòšta?
Gdjè/Gdè se nàlazi pòšta?
òvdje/òvde
òvamo
Idite òvamo!
tàmo
Idite tàmo!
Tàmo je pòšta.
blízu
Tò je blízu.

Everyday Expressions

Where are you going?
Where are you going?
Where are you going?
Where is the post office?
Where is (located) the post office?
here
here, to here
Come here!
there
Go there!
There is the post office.
near
That's near.

dalèko
Tò je dalèko.
U kòjem pràvcu?
dèsno
nàdesno
ljevo/lévo
nàljevo/nàlevo
ràvno/pràvo

far
That's far.
In which direction?
right, on the right
to the right
left, on the left
to the left
straight ahead

Tongue-Twister

Nàvrh brda vrba mřda.

"On top of the hill the willow is swaying."

PETA LEKCIJA**Hajde da razgòvaramo o vrèmenu
(hrvatski)**

1. Kàkvo je dānas vrijēme?
2. Vrijēme je lijēpo.
3. Vrijēme je fino.
4. Vrijēme je divno.
5. Vrijēme je rđavo.
6. Vrijēme je strāšno.
7. Kiša pāda.
8. Kiša je prēstala.
9. Kišòvito je.
10. Pāda snijeg.
11. Snijeg pāda pòmalo.
12. Snijeg je prēstao pādati.
13. Sūnce sija.
14. Èno dūge!
15. Vjētar još pūše.
16. Sāda pūše ũgodan povjetārac.
17. Maglòvito je.
18. Spārno je.
19. Vāni je vrūce.
20. Vāni je tòplo.
21. Vāni je svjēže.
22. Vāni je hlādno.
23. Vāni je mrāz.
24. Vāni je sūsnježica.

**Hajde da razgòvaramo o vrèmenu
(srpski)**

1. Kàkvo je dānas vrēme?
2. Vrēme je lépo.
3. Vrēme je fino.
4. Vrēme je divno.
5. Vrēme je rđavo.
6. Vrēme je strāšno.
7. Kiša pāda.
8. Kiša je prēstala.
9. Kišòvito je.
10. Pāda snég.
11. Snég pāda pòmalo.
12. Snég je prēstao pādati.
13. Sūnce sija.
14. Èno dūge!
15. Vētar još dūva.
16. Sāda dūva ũgodan povetārac.
17. Maglòvito je.
18. Spārno je.
19. Nāpolju je vrūce.
20. Nāpolju je tòplo.
21. Nāpolju je svēže.
22. Nāpolju je hlādno.
23. Nāpolju je mrāz.
24. Nāpolju je sūsnježica.

KIŠA PĀDA,
TRĀVA RĀSTE.

LET'S TALK ABOUT THE WEATHER!—1. How's the weather today? 2. The weather is good. 3. The weather is fine. 4. The weather is wonderful. 5. The weather is bad. 6. The weather is frightful. 7. It's raining. 8. It's stopped raining. 9. It's rainy (weather). 10. It's snowing. 11. A light snow is falling. 12. The snow has stopped falling. 13. The sun is shining. 14. There's a rainbow! 15. The wind is still blowing. 16. Now a pleasant breeze is blowing. 17. It's foggy. 18. It's steamy. 19. It's hot outside. 20. It's warm outside. 21. It's cool outside. 22. It's cold outside. 23. It's freezing outside. 24. It's sleeting outside.

Pòslovica—?

Máli rječnik/rèčnik

danas
 divan, divno, divna
 dúga
 dúvati (S.)
 èno (with G)
 fin, fino, fina
 gràd
 [grád
 hàjde da
 hládan, hládno, hládna
 hládno *adv.*
 kàkav, kàkvo, kàkva
 kiša
 kišovit, kišovito, kišovita
 lòš, lòše, lòša
 maglòvit, maglòvito, maglòvita
 mráz
 nàpolju (S.)
 o (prep. with D)
 pàdati
 pòmalo
 povetárac (S.)
 povjetárac (Cr.)
 prèstati
 púhati [púše] (Cr.)
 rásti [ráste]
 razgovárati
 řđav, řđavo, řđava
 sijati
 snég (S.)
 snijeg (Cr.)
 spáran, spárno, spárna
 strášan, strášno, strášna
 súnce (neut. noun)
 sùsnežica (S.)
 sùsnježica (Cr.)
 svèž, svèže, svèža (S.)
 svèže *adv.*
 svjèž, svjèže, svjèža (Cr.)
 svjèže *adv.*
 tòpao, tòplo, tòpla
 tòplo *adv.*

Vocabulary

today
 wonderful
 rainbow
 to blow
 there is!, see there!
 fine
 hail
 city]
 let's
 cold
 cold
 what kind of
 rain
 rainy
 bad
 foggy
 frost
 outside
 about, concerning
 to fall
 slowly, bit by bit
 breeze
 breeze
 to stop
 to blow
 to grow
 to talk, to converse
 bad
 to shine
 snow
 snow
 steamy
 frightful
 sun
 sleet
 sleet
 cool, fresh
 cool, fresh
 cool, fresh
 cool, fresh
 warm
 warm

tráva
 tuča
 ùgodan, ùgodno, ùgodna
 váni (Cr.)
 vètar (S.)
 vjètar (Cr.)
 vréme, G vrèmena (S.)
 vrijème, G vrèmena (Cr.)
 vrúć, vrúće, vrúća
 vrúće *adv.*

grass
 hail
 pleasant
 outside
 wind
 wind
 weather, time
 weather, time
 hot
 hot

Grammar for Lesson V. Read and study the following: adverbs, indefinite and definite adjectives, ekavian, ijekavian, neuter nouns in **-men-** (e.g. **ime**), present tense of **imati**, **nemati**, **moći**, past tense.

vježba/vežba I

Proširite slijedeći/slédeći uzorak dátim imenicama i pridjevima/pridevima. (Extend the following pattern by using the nouns and adjectives below.)

Kàkve je bòje knjiga?

What color is the book?

Knjiga je zelèna.

The book is green.

Kàkve je bòje pèro?

What color is the pen?

Pèro je cìrno.

The pen is black.

Nouns:

kàput	coat	hàljina	dress
stól (Cr.)	table	òlovka	pencil
stó (S.)	table	kravàta (Cr.)	tie
zid	wall	màšna (S.)	tie
pèro	pen	sòba	room
nèbo	sky		

Adjectives:

bijel (Cr.)	bijèlo	bijèla	white
beo (S.)	bélo	béla	white
cìrn	cìrno	cìrna	black
cìrven	crvèno	crvèna	red
pláv	plávo	pláva	blue
smèđ	smèđe	smèđa	brown
zèlen	zelèno	zelèna	green
žút	žúto	žúta	yellow

vježba/vežba II

Pòpunite slijedeće/slédeće rečènice prema dátim primjerima/primerima.

(Complete the following sentences below according to the models provided.)

- Gdjè/Gdè je vaš stàriji bràt? [**bràt**, brother]
Gdjè/Gdè je _____ sèstra?
- Tkò/Kò je táj mládi gospòdin? [**gospòdin**, gentleman, sir]
Tkò/Kò je _____ žena?
- Čiji je òvaj máli krèvet? [**krèvet**, bed]
Čija je _____ sòba?
Čije je _____ dŕvo? [**dŕvo**, tree]
- Kàko se zòve njihova mála kćérka? [**kćérka**, daughter]
Kàko se zòve _____ sín? [**sín**, son]
- Òvaj tvój kàput je smèd.
_____ hàljina je pláva.
_____ kravàta/màšna je cŕna.

vježba/vežba III

Sàstavite pŕtanja za slijèdece/slèdeće òdgovore. (Make questions for the following answers.)

- Zòvem se Péro Stànić.
- Tò je mòja sèstra.
- Zòve se Vèsna.
- Údata je.
- Njézin sùprug govori hŕvatski/sŕpski [**sùprug**, husband]

Yugoslavia: Physical Characteristics. Yugoslavia is a relatively small country of 23 million inhabitants living on a land surface of 98,766 square miles. That figure has significance only when we consider that Oregon, with about the same land surface, has a population of less than 3 million. A comparison with Canada is even more dramatic: Canada, with its 3,851,790 square miles, is the second largest country in the world but has a population of about 25 million people. Though Yugoslavia has some rich plains in the north, most of the country is mountainous: its topography is like a crumpled-up handkerchief. Since it is difficult for humans to live on jagged peaks and precipitous slopes, Yugoslavia's 23 million are crowded into the available lowlands and valleys.

Yugoslavia's location in the Balkans shows quite clearly other types of problems: Yugoslavia is bordered by seven distinct countries, Italy, Austria, Hungary, Romania, Bulgaria, Greece, and Albania. The American homeowner who feels happy when he or she is on good terms with two immediate neighbors can well imagine the possibilities for tension and conflict for a country with seven neighbors. It must also be remembered that America's history of friendly relations with its two neighbors, Canada and Mexico, is not typical, either for the Balkans or for the rest of the globe.

Yugoslavia's location requires that it invest more money in border patrols, customs officials, and a military establishment than a small country would ordinarily spend. One great asset is Yugoslavia's Dalmatian coast with fishing and ship-building industries and, above all, that most modern of industries, tourism. Travel literature about this beautiful coast usually understates the charm and attraction of the coastal cities and islands.

Children's Chant

Íde pàtka
prèko Sáve,
nòsi pismo
nàvrh glàve.
Ū tom písmu
píše:
"Nè volim te
više."

Dialect Choice. Since most Yugoslavs speak either **ijekavski** (also called **jekavski**) or **ekavski**, and since practically all printed matter appears in one or the other form, the student must decide which of these slightly differing varieties of Cr&S to learn. Students of Croatian descent who have the opportunity to converse with Americans who have come here from Croatia or from another area where **ijekavski** is spoken and written will probably decide for **ijekavski** speech. However, if they prefer to follow the standard Serbian practice, they should adopt **ekavski** speech. Yugoslavs will understand a foreigner whether he or she speaks **ekavski** or **ijekavski**, but they may be annoyed if forms from both varieties of Cr&S speech are mixed together.

Svakòdnevni izrazi

Kàko ste?
Kàko si?
Dòbro.
Já sam dòbro.
Vŕlo dòbro
Já sam vŕlo dòbro.
Kojekàko.
Já nisam dòbro.
Mèni je zlò.
Kàko je vašà obitelj/pòrodica?
Hvála, dòbro je.
Kàko je vaš òtac?

Everyday Expressions

How are you?
How are you? [informal]
Good
I'm fine.
Very fine.
I'm very fine.
So-so. Getting along.
I'm not good.
I feel bad.
How is your family?
They're fine, thanks.
How is your father?

Kako je vaša majka?	How is your mother?
Kako je vaš brat?	How is your brother?
Kako je vaša sestra?	How is your sister?
Kako je vaš suprug?	How is your husband?
Kako je vaša supruga?	How is your wife?
Kako je njegov sin?	How is his son?
Kako je njegova kćerka?	How is his daughter?
Kako su vaša djeca/děca?	How are your children?
Hvala, dobro su.	They're fine, thanks.

ŠESTA LEKCIJA

Upoznavanje

- Gospođine doktore Ivanoviću, mogu li vam predstaviti svoju suprugu?
- Drago mi je da sam vas upoznao, gospođo Bradić.
- Já poznajem vašeg brata Petra.
- Jeste li znali da će se Petar uskoro oženiti?
- Nè! S kime?
- Oženit će se Nadom Petrović.
- Kad je vjenčanje?
- Vjenčanje će biti u subotu u deset sati ujutro u crkvi svetoga Márka.
- Poslje medenog mjeseca oni će živjeti u Chicágu.
- Čestitajte mu u moje ime kad ga vidite.
- Èvo moje sestre Milke.
- Milka, da ti predstavim gospođina i gospođu Bradić.
- Vrlo mi je milo, Milka. Drago mi je, Milka.
- Veoma mi je drago što sam vas upoznala, gospođo Bradić. Milo mi je, gospođine Bradiću.

Upoznavanje

- Gospođine doktore Jovanoviću, mogu li da vam predstavim svoju suprugu?
- Drago mi je da sam vas upoznao, gospođo Bradić.
- Já poznajem vašeg brata Petra.
- Da li ste znali da će Petar uskoro da se oženi?
- Nè! S kime?
- Oženice se Nadom Petrović.
- Kad je venčanje?
- Venčanje će biti u subotu u deset sati ujutro u crkvi svetoga Márka.
- Pöсле меденог мјесца они ће живети у Чикагу.
- Čestitajte mu u moje ime kad ga vidite.
- Èvo moje sestre Milke.
- Milka, da ti predstavim gospođina i gospođu Bradić.
- Vrlo mi je milo, Milka. Drago mi je, Milka.
- Veoma mi je drago što sam vas upoznala, gospođo Bradić. Milo mi je, gospođine Bradiću.

TRÍ DÁNA JE DÒSTA I NA SVÁDBI

THE INTRODUCTION—1. Doctor Ivanović/Jovanović, may I present (to you) my wife? 2. I'm delighted to make your acquaintance, Mrs. Bradić. 3. I know your brother, Peter. 4. Did you know that Peter is getting married soon? 5. No! To whom? 6. He'll be marrying Nada Petrović. 7. When's the wedding? 8. The wedding will be on Saturday at ten in the morning at St. Mark's church. 9. After the honeymoon they'll live in Chicago. 10. Congratulate him for me when you see him. 11. Here comes my sister, Milka. 12. Milka, may I present Mr. and Mrs.

Bradić? 13. I'm very pleased [to meet you], Milka. I'm delighted [to meet you], Milka. 14. I'm very delighted to make your acquaintance, Mrs. Bradić. I'm pleased [to meet you], Mr. Bradić.

Pòslovica—?

Pronunciation Practice: r

The Cr&S sound **r** is unique in that it functions both as a consonant, e.g. **brák**, "matrimony," and a vowel, e.g. **břk**, "moustache." Here are several examples of both usages.

as consonant		as vowel	
rád	work	řt	cape
rěpa	turnip	řvač	wrestler
tór	animal pen	vřt	garden
brát	brother	přvi	first
hrábar	brave	křv	blood
formúlar	blank form	čřkva	church
		as vowel	
	střm		steep
	mřknuti		to become dark
	čvřst		strong, tough
	střpljiv		patient (adj.)
	řmro (= um-r-o)		he died
	gřoce (= gr-o-ce)		little throat

Grammar for Lesson VI. Read and study the following: vocative case, the future tense, the present tense of **htjeti/hteti**, personal pronouns, personal names, the negative particle **ne**, negation and the past.

vježba I

Odgovòrite na slijedeća pitanja.

(Answer the following questions.)

1. Āma li gòspona Bradić brata?
2. Kàko se ón zòve?
3. Milan se ženi?
4. Kàda će biti vjenčanje?
5. Gdjè će òni živjeti poslije mēdenog mēseca?

vježba/vežba II

Stàvite pitanja na slijedeće/slēdeće odgovore. (Make questions for the following answers.)

izgovor

1. Đáci sjēde/sēde u klúpama.
2. Jēdan đák čita pjěsmu/pěsmu nàglas.
3. Dà, pònekad pràvim pògreške.
4. Ón ide na pòštu.
5. Tàmo je pòšta.

vježba/vežba III

Stàvite slijedeće/slēdeće rečēnice u òdrečni òblik. (Put the following sentences into the negative [form].)

- Òlovka je vèlika.
Òlovka nije vèlika.
1. Njén brát je hrábar.
 2. Óna je střpljiva.
 3. Mój otac živi u Jugosláviji.
 4. Svàki đák ima knjigu.
 5. Tvòja knjiga se nàlazi na stòlu.
 6. Nàda je čitala pjěsmu/pěsmu u škóli.
 7. Mí smo u vèlikom grádu.
 8. Nàda i Pētar žive u Chicágu/Čikágu.

Krivi broj

Brrr . . .

—Halo, što želite?

—Molim vas, imate li još dobrih slobodnih mjesta?

—Svakako, gospodine, imamo ih dosta. Kakvo mjesto želite?

—Jedno mjesto u sredini u prvim redovima s dobrim pogledom.

—S dobrim pogledom? Što se nadate vidjeti, gospodine?

—Želim vidjeti sve i želim jasno čuti glazbu.

—Oprostite, gospodine, sigurno imate krivi broj. S kim ste željeli govoriti?

—Zar to nije blagajna Narodnog kazališta?

—Žao mi je ali ovo je glavni ured gradskog groblja.

—Oh . . . Klik . . .

With the exception of the above anecdote, all the material in the first ten lessons is accented. This story is presented without accent marks so that the student can see how the language looks outside of a beginning textbook. This particular story is also useful at this stage since it contains examples of all the noun cases along with various present tense forms and one past tense form. Croatian forms appear in this story, but the student may replace them with the appropriate Serbian forms given below (to the right of the slash mark). The **mali rječnik/rečnik** of the type below and in the first five lessons will not appear in other lessons since the student is now expected to use the Glossary.

Of course, if words not in the Glossary are used in subsequent texts, the necessary glosses will be provided.

Máli rječnik/rèčnik**Vocabulary**

àli <i>conj.</i>	but
blàgajna <i>f</i>	ticket office
brój <i>m</i>	number
brrr	(sound of telephone ringing)
čùti [čùje] <i>I/P</i>	to hear
dòbar-dòbri <i>adj.</i>	good
dòsta <i>adv.</i>	enough (of)
glávni <i>adj.</i>	main, chief
glàzba/mùzika <i>f</i>	music
gospòdin <i>m</i>	Mister, sir
gràdski <i>adj.</i>	city (adj.), urban
gróblje <i>n</i>	cemetery
hàlo <i>excl.</i>	hello [only on telephone]
ih (G pl. of ono)	them
imati [ima] <i>I</i>	to have, possess
jàsno <i>adv.</i>	clearly
jèdan, jèdno, jèdna	one
jòš <i>adv.</i>	still, yet
kàkav, kàkvo, kàkva	what kind of
kàzalište/pòzorište <i>n</i>	theater
kím (I of tko/ko)	whom
klik	(click — hanging up telephone)
krív <i>adj.</i>	wrong, guilty
mjesto/mèsto <i>n</i>	place
mòlim vas	please
nàdati se [náda se] <i>I</i>	to hope
nàrodan-nàrodni <i>adj.</i>	national, folk
nije (3rd sg.)	is not
òh <i>excl.</i>	oh
opròstite/izvinite <i>imp.</i>	excuse (me)
pògled <i>m</i>	view
réd <i>m</i> ; <i>N pl.</i> rédovi	row, order
s (prep. with I)	with
sigurno <i>adv.</i>	surely, certainly
slòbodan-slòbodni <i>adj.</i>	free
sredina <i>f</i>	middle, center
svàdba <i>f</i>	wedding
svàkako <i>adv.</i>	of course
u (prep. with D)	in

ùred *m*/kancelàrija *f*
 vidjeti/videti [vidi] *I/P*
 zàr *adv.*
 žào *adv.*
 žào mi je
 željeti/žèleti [žèli]

Svakòdnevni izrazi

Štò/Štà ima novog?
 Ništa.
 Tò je svè.
 Svè zàjedno.
 Jè li u rédu?
 U rédu.
 Nije u rédu.
 Bùdite tàko dòbri!
 Žào mi je.
 Kàko vam se sviða/dòpada
 škòla?
 Mèni se veòma sviða/dòpada
 škòla?
 Živio/Živeo naš pròfesor!
 Živjeli/Živeli!
 Srètno/Srèčno!

office
 to see
 really, do you mean to say that . . .
 sorry
 I'm sorry
 to wish, desire

Everyday Expressions

What's new?
 Nothing.
 That's all.
 All together
 Is it all right?
 All right, O.K.
 It's not all right.
 Be so kind. Please.
 I'm sorry.
 How do you like school?

 I like school very much.

 Long live our professor!
 Your health!
 Good luck!

SEDMA LEKCIJA

Dáni u tjednu

1. Kòji je danas dán?
2. Dânas je nêdjelja.
3. A pòslije nêdjelje dólazi ponêdjeljak.
4. Pa ònda ùtorak.
5. Srêdnji dán je srijêda.
6. Četvrti dán u tjednu zove se četvrtak.
7. A pèti dán u sêdmici je pètak.
8. Sùbota je stári sàbat.
9. U ùtorak pòslije pòdne íći ću kod zubára.
10. Nêdjeljom òbično ídem u cřkvu.
11. Mòji sàtovi pòčinju u ponêdjeljak ùjutro.
12. U srijêdu ùvečer ígrat ću šàh sa svòjim prijateljem.
13. A u četvrtak íći ću sa svòjom djevojkom u kíno.
14. Mórati ću prisustvovati sàstanku nášeg stùdentskog klùba u pètak pòslije pòdne.
15. Sùbotom ùjutro òbično vòzim májku na tfg.
16. Za tjêdan dána bit ću u Nêw Yorku.

LIJÈPA RIJEĆ I ŽELJEZNA VRÁTA OTVARA.

DAYS OF THE WEEK—1. What day is it today? 2. Today is Sunday. 3. And after Sunday comes Monday. 4. And then Tuesday. 5. The middle day is Wednesday. 6. The fourth day of the week is Thursday. 7. And the fifth day of the week is Friday. 8. Saturday is the old Sabbath. 9. I'll go to the dentist Tuesday afternoon. 10. I usually go to church on Sundays. 11. My classes begin Monday morning. 12. Wednesday evening I'll be playing chess with my friend. 13. And on Thursday I'll

Dáni u nêdelji

1. Kòji je danas dán?
2. Dânas je nêdelja.
3. A pòsle nêdelje dólazi ponêdeljak.
4. Pa ònda ùtorak.
5. Srêdnji dán je srêda.
6. Četvrti dán u nêdelji zove se četvrtak.
7. A pèti dán u sêdmici je pètak.
8. Sùbota je stári sàbat.
9. U ùtorak pòsle pòdne íći ću kod zubára.
10. Nêdeljom òbično ídem u cřkvu.
11. Mòji časovi pòčinju u ponêdeljak izjutra.
12. U srêdu ùveče ígraću šàh sa svòjim prijateljem.
13. A u četvrtak ću da ídem sa svòjom djevojkom u bioskop.
14. Móraću da prisustvujem sàstanku nášeg stùdentskog klùba u pètak pòsle pòdne.
15. Sùbotom ùjutro òbično vòzim májku na pijacu.
16. Za nêdelju dána biću u Njùjorku.

LÈPA RÈĆ I ŽÈLEZNA VRÁTA OTVARA.

be going to the movie with my girlfriend. 14. I'll have to attend a meeting of our student club on Friday afternoon. 15. On Saturday morning I usually drive my mother to the market. 16. In a week I'll be in New York.

Pòslovica—?

Pronunciation Practice: é : ě

			izgovor
ćemer	belt	čemer	poison
ćórda	saber	čórda	herd
bùća	ball	bùća	pumpkin
jahàćica	saddle mule	jahàćica	rider (fem.)
spavàćica	nightshirt	spavàćica	sleeper (fem.)
vračanje	returning	vračanje	fortune-telling
glùhać	deaf person	glùhać	type of plant
mràvić	little ant	mràvić	type of grass
Ràdić	[family name]	Ràdić	[first name]
rìbić	muscle	rìbić	fisherman
vrtić	little neck	vrtić	tansy (herb)
jâ ću čuti	I will hear	čut ću/čuću	I will hear

Many speakers of Cr&S do not make a pronunciation distinction between é and ě. Residents of Zagreb and of cities along the Dalmatian coast generally cannot hear a difference and so do not produce one.

Grammar for Lesson VII. Read and study the following: imperative, reinforced negation, reflexive verbs, verbal aspect, and sequence of tenses.

vježba I (Croatian version)

Odgovòrite na slijedeća pitanja.
(Answer the following questions.)

1. Kòji je danas dán?
2. Kàda idete u škólu?
3. Ídete li u škólu sùbotom?
4. Kàda ćete íći u kíno?
5. Štò radíte u sùbotu?
6. Gdje idete nêdjeljom?
7. Gdjè ćete biti za tjêdan dána?
8. Kòji je pèti dán u sêdmici?
9. Kàda vam pòčinju sàtovi?
10. Ímate li danas sàstanak stùdentskog klùba?

vježba I (Serbian version)

Odgovòrite na slédeća pitanja.
(Answer the following questions.)

1. Kòji je danas dán?
2. Kàda idéte u škólu?
3. Dà li idéte u škólu sùbotom?
4. Kàda ćete íći u bioskop?
5. Štà radíte u sùbotu?
6. Gdè idéte nêdeljom?
7. Gdè ćete biti za nêdelju dána?
8. Kòji je pèti dán u nêdelji?
9. Kàda vam pòčinju časovi?
10. Dà li danas ímate sàstanak stùdentskog klùba?

vježba II

Pòpunite òve reèenice odgovàrajućim òblikom imenice. (Complete these sentences with the correct form of the noun.)

_____ òbièno idem u
cřkvu. (nèdjelja)
Nèdjeljom òbièno idem u
cřkvu.

- _____ dólazi pòslije
nèdjelje. (ponèdjeljak)
- _____ idem u Nèw York.
(ùtorak)
- _____ ùveèer òbièno idem
u kùno. (srijèda)
- Štò ví rádite _____?
(srijèda)
- Htuo bih da dódeš u
_____. (pétak)
- _____ imam sàstanak u
klùbu. (èetvrtak)
- Ídeš li u škòlu _____?
(sùbota)
- Spàvaš li dùgo _____
ùjutro? (nèdjelja)
- _____ ùveèer òbièno
glèdam televíziju.
(ponèdjeljak)
- Gdjè idete u òvu _____?
(nèdjelja)

vježba/vežba III

Pòpunite prázna mjèsta/mèsta odgovàrajućim òblikom glàgola u prèzentu. (Fill in the blank spaces with the relevant present tense form of the verb; the first person singular form will be given as a point of departure.)

- Stùdenti _____. (pjèvam/pèvam)
- Zàšto ví _____ hrvatski/srpski jèzik? (ùèim)
- Milka _____ bràta. (èèkam)
- _____ li tí pèro u džèpu? (imam)
- Òni _____ písma. (pišem)

vežba II

Pòpunite òve reèenice odgovàrajućim òblikom imenice. (Complete these sentences with the correct form of the noun.)

_____ òbièno idem u
cřkvu. (nèdjelja)
Nèdjeljom òbièno idem u
cřkvu.

- _____ dólazi pòsle
nèdelje. (ponèdeljak)
- _____ idem u Njújork.
(ùtorak)
- _____ ùveèe òbièno idem
u bioskop. (srèda)
- Štà ví rádite _____?
(srèda)
- Htèo bih da dódeš u
_____. (pétak)
- _____ imam sàstanak u
klùbu. (èetvrtak)
- Dà li ideš u škòlu _____?
(sùbota)
- Dà li dùgo spàvaš _____
izjutra? (nèdelja)
- _____ ùveèe òbièno
glèdam televíziju.
(ponèdeljak)
- Gdè idète u òvu _____?
(nèdelja)

- _____ li móga òca? (pòznajem)
- Mòji ròditelji _____ da je tàko. (mislim)
- Mòja májka _____ vèèeru. (sprémam)
- Dà li ví _____ u sudbinu? (vjèrujem/vèrujem)
- Kàko se _____ tvòja sèstra? (zòvem se)

vježba/vežba IV

Pòpunite òve reèenice odgovàrajućim bùdućim vrèmenom. (Complete these sentences with the appropriate future tense.)

Jà _____ sùtra. (ùèiti)
Jà ću ùèiti sùtra.

- Nàstavnik _____ nòvu pjèsmu/pèsmu. (èitati)
- Òni _____ u Londónu. (živjeti/živeti)
- Pètar _____ u nèdjelju/nèdelju. (oženiti se)
- Mí _____ u cřkvi svètoga Màrka. (biti)
- Mój òtac _____ takòder/takòde. (dóći)
- Májka _____ na sèlo. (otići)
- Tò _____ mòja kùca jèdnog dána. (biti)
- _____ televíziju pòslije/pòsle vèèere. (glèdati)
- Òna _____ sùtra _____ rano. (ùstati)
- (Cr.) Snijeg _____ pàdati. (prèstati)
(S.) Snég _____ da pàda. (prèstati)

Divisions of the Day

day	dán	night	nóć
today	dànas	tonight	nóćas
good day	dòbar dán	last night	sinoć
		good night	làku nóć
dawn	zòra	midnight	pónoć
at dawn	ù zoru	before midnight	prije/pré pónoći
morning	jùtro	at midnight	u pónoć
this morning	jùtros	after midnight	pòslije/pòsle pónoći
in the morning	izjutra, ùjutro		
good morning	dòbro jùtro	yesterday	jùèer/jùèe
		day before	prèkjuèer/
noon	pódne	yesterday	prèkjuèe
before noon	prije/pré pódne	tomorrow	sùtra
at noon	u pódne	day after	prèkosutra
afternoon	pòslije/pòsle	tomorrow	
	pódne		

evening	vèčer/vèče
this evening	večeras
in the evening	ùvečer/ùveče
good evening	dòbar [or] dòbro
	vèče (S.)
	dòbar [or] dòbra
	vèčer (Cr.)

Days of the Week

In answer to the question: **Kòji je dán dânas?** "What day is today?," one might say: **Dânas je sùbota**, "Today is Saturday," or whatever day it happened to be. In this type of statement the name of the day appears in the nominative case. However, to say that something will happen or has happened on a particular day, one would use the preposition **u** and the accusative case of the appropriate name, e.g. **u sùbotu**. If this event usually takes place on a particular day, then the name of the day appears in the instrumental case, e.g. **sùbotom**. Here are all the days of the weeks in the three situations just described.

Sunday	nèdjelja/nèdelja	Wednesday	srijèda/srèda
on Sunday	u nèdjelju/nèdelju	on Wednesday	u srijèdu/u srèdu
on Sundays	nèdjeljom/ nèdeljom	on Wednesdays	srijèdom/srèdom
Monday	ponèdjeljak/ ponèdeljak	Thursday	četvrtak
[also used:	ponèdjeljnik/ ponèdeljnik]*	on Thursday	u četvrtak
on Monday	u ponèdjeljak/ ponèdeljak	on Thursdays	četvrtkom
on Mondays	ponèdjeljkom/ ponèdeljkom	Friday	pètak
Tuesday	ùtorak	on Friday	u pètak
[also used:	ùtornik]	on Fridays	pètkom
on Tuesday	u ùtorak	Saturday	sùbota
on Tuesdays	ùtorkom	on Saturday	u sùbotu
		on Saturdays	sùbotom

*Serbian also uses **ponèdeonik**, **u ponèdeonik**, **ponèdeonikom**.

Učeni sín

Dòšao je sín iz gráda k òcu na sèlo. Òtac mu je rèkao:

—Sád je kòsidba, ùzmi gràblje, pa hàjde, pomòzi mi.

A sín nije vòlio ráditi, pa je rèkao:—Já sam nàuke ùčio, a sèljačke sam riječi svè zabòravio: štò su tó gràblje?*

I jèdva da je pòšao dvòrištem, stào je na gràblje, a òne su ga ùdarile po čèlu. Ònda se sjètio, štò su tó gràblje, pa se ùhvatìo za čèlo i viknuo:

—A kàkva je tó budàla òstavila óvdje gràblje!

*The verb is plural because the noun **gràblje**, "rake," is feminine plural in Cr&S.

OSMA LEKCIJA

Mòja sòba

1. Mòja je sòba malèna ali ùdobna.
2. U jèdnom kútu nàlazi se mój krèvet.
3. Krèvet je nàmješten kad ima posteljínu, t.j. màdrac, plàhte, pokríváče, jástuk i prekríváč.
4. Blízu prózora kòji glèda na ùlicu nàlaze se pisaći stól i stòlica.
5. Na pisaćem stòlu je mála stólna svjètiljka.
6. Između ùličnog prózora i pisaćeg stòla nàlazi se visok òrmar za mòje knjige.
7. Uza zíd nasùprot vràtima nàlazi se òrmar za odijèla.
8. Između òvoga ormàra i stràžnjeg prózora nàlaze se naslònjáč i visoka svjètiljka.
9. Zidovi su òbojeni svjetlò-smeđom bòjom, a stròp bijelom bòjom.
10. Na pòdu je lijep ság, a na òba prózora su bijele zàvjese.
11. Ako stòjim kraj ùličnog prózora, ispred kúće vidim trávu, náš vèliki hrást i plòčnik.
12. S drugog prózora vidim kúću nášega sùsjeda, njègovu garážu i njègov cvjètnjak.
13. Úvečer sjèdim za pisaćim stòlom i izràdujem svòje zadátke.

Mòja sòba

1. Mòja je sòba malèna ali ùdobna.
2. U jèdnom ùglu nàlazi se mój krèvet.
3. Krèvet je nàmješten kad ima posteljínu, t.j. dùšek, čàršave, pokríváče, jástuk i prekríváč.
4. Blízu prózora kòji glèda na ùlicu nàlaze se pisaći stól i stòlica.
5. Na pisaćem stòlu je mála stóna lámpa.
6. Između ùličnog prózora i pisaćeg stòla nàlazi se visok òrman za mòje knjige.
7. Uza zíd nasùprot vràtima nàlazi se òrman za odèla.
8. Između òvoga ormàna i zàdnjeg prózora nàlaze se naslònjáča i visoka lámpa.
9. Zidovi su òbojeni svjetlò-smeđom bòjom, a tavànica bèlom bòjom.
10. Na pòdu je lép tèpih, a na òba prózora su béle zàvесе.
11. Ako stòjim kraj ùličnog prózora, ispred kúće vidim trávu, náš vèliki hrást i trotòar.
12. S drugog prózora vidim kúću nášeg sùseda, njègovu garážu i njègov cvjètnjak.
13. Úveče sèdim za pisaćim stòlom i izràdujem svòje zadátke.

14. Pònekad sjèdim u naslònjáču i čítam časòpis.
15. Kàd mi se ne spáva, lèžim u krèvetu i čítam detèktivsku pripovijest.

14. Pònekad sèdim u naslònjáči i čítam časòpis.
15. Kàd mi se ne spáva, lèžim u krèvetu i čítam detèktivsku pripovetku.

ÀKO JE KRÀTAK DÀN, DÙGA JE GÒDINA.

MY ROOM—1. My room is small but comfortable. 2. My bed is in one corner. 3. A bed is complete when it has bedding, that is, a mattress, sheets, blankets, a pillow and a bedspread. 4. There is a desk and a chair near the street-window (the window which looks at the street). 5. There's a small lamp on the desk. 6. Between the street-window and the desk there's a large bookcase (cabinet for my books). 7. Along the wall opposite the door there's a clothes closet (cabinet for clothes). 8. Between this closet and the rear window there's an armchair and a floor lamp (large lamp). 9. The walls are painted light brown (with a light-brown color) and the ceiling white. 10. There's a pretty rug on the floor, and there are white curtains on both windows. 11. If I stand near the street-window, I can see the grass in front of the house, our large oak tree, and the sidewalk. 12. From the other window I see my neighbor's house, his garage, and his flower garden. 13. In the evening I sit at the desk and do my assignments. 14. Sometimes I sit in the armchair and read a magazine. 15. When I can't sleep (to me it does not sleep), I lie in bed and read a detective story.

Pronunciation Practice: đ : dž

izgovor

đak	student	džak	sack	Đorđe	George	Džordž	George
đem	bridle	bit	džem	jam	vòđa	leader	hòdža
đida	hero	džida	spear	riđ	reddish-	bridž	bridge (game)
đon	sole	Džon	John		brown		

As in the case of *é : ě*, many speakers of Cr&S (e.g. in Zagreb) do not distinguish between *đ* and *dž* and would pronounce *đak* in the same way as *džak*.

Grammar for Lesson VIII. Read and study the following: dative case, prepositions (especially those with genitive case), special uses of *na*, past passive participles, the categories of the Croatian and Serbian verb in diagram form.

vježba I

Odgovòrite na slijèdeća pitanja.

1. Vaša sòba je malèna?
2. Kàda je krèvet nàmješten?

vežba I

Odgovòrite na slédeća pitanja.

1. Vaša sòba je malèna?
2. Kàda je krèvet nàmješten?

- | | |
|--|--|
| 3. Štò se nàlazi blizu pròzora
kòji glèda na ùlicu? | 3. Štà se nàlazi blizu pròzora
kòji glèda na ùlicu? |
| 4. Kàkve su bòje zidovi? | 4. Kàkve su bòje zidovi? |
| 5. Štò se nàlazi na pòdu? | 5. Štà se nàlazi na pòdu? |
| 6. Štò vidite ispred kùće? | 6. Štà vidite ispred kùće? |
| 7. Ìma li vaš sùsjed garàžu? | 7. Dà li vaš sùsed Ìma garàžu? |
| 8. Kàda pišete svòje zadátke? | 8. Kàda pišete svòje zadátke? |
| 9. Vòlite li čitati časopise? | 9. Dà li vòlite da čitate časopise? |
| 10. Štò čitate u krèvetu? | 10. Štà čitate u krèvetu? |

vježba/vežba II

Svè òve rečènice mògu se dòpuniti odgovàrajućim imenicama u dàtivu. (All of the sentences below may be completed by the addition of an appropriate noun in the dative case.)

- Òva knjìga pripada _____. (ùčenik, ùčenica, nàstavnica, nàstavnik, sùprug, sùpruga)
- Ìdem k _____. (sèlo, zgràda, prijatelj, stól/stó, škòla, jèzero)
- Govòrili smo o _____. (pèro, pút, sòbarica, činòvnik, rúka, pàs)
- Tò se nàlazi u _____. (Zàgreb, Ljubljana, Lika, Sàrajevo, Cètinje, Beògrad)
- Prijatno mi je na _____. (bród, mòre, tráva, vòda)

vježba III**vežba III**

Dòpunite òve rečènice odgovàrajućim pádežom: àkuzativom, gènetivom ili dàtivom. (Complete these sentences with the appropriate case: accusative, genitive, or dative.)

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. Pètar je jùčer òtišao za
_____ (Rijèka). | 1. Pètar je jùče òtišao za
_____ (Rijèka). |
| 2. Tò su òčale _____
_____ (mój
stàriji bràt). | 2. Tò su nàočare _____
_____ (mój
stàriji bràt). |
| 3. Žèlite li sjèditi u _____
_____ (òvaj
ùdobni naslònjač) ili na

(táj krèvet)? | 3. Dà li žèlite da sèdite u

(òva ùdobna naslònjača)
ili na _____
(táj krèvet)? |
| 4. Lijep sàg nàlazi se ispod

(òvaj málì stól). | 4. Lèp tèpih nàlazi se ispod

(òvaj málì stó). |
| 5. Pètar je kùpio _____

(lijèpa crvèna kravàta). | 5. Pètar je kùpio _____

(lèpa
crvèna màšna). |
| 6. U pètak idem k _____
_____ (mlàdi zùbar). | 6. U pètak idem k _____
_____ (mlàdi zùbar). |

7. Nàda ùvijek govòri o

(svòja vèlika
sòba).

8. Bez _____ (šèšir) i
-
- _____ (rukàvice) ne
-
- mòžeš íći vàn.

9. Tkò tó izlazi iz _____
-
- _____ (zèleni
-
- àutobus)?

10. Vidim trávu ispred _____
-
- _____ (váša
-
- nòva kùća).

7. Nàda ùvek govòri o

(svòja vèlika
sòba).

8. Bez _____ (šèšir) i
-
- _____ (rukàvice) ne
-
- mòžeš íći nàpolje.

9. Kò tó izlazi iz _____
-
- _____ (zèleni
-
- àutobus)?

10. Vidim trávu ispred _____
-
- _____ (váša
-
- nòva kùća).

vježba/vežba IV

Napišite kràtki sàstav na tému "Mòja sòba." (Write a short composition on the topic "My Room.")

Tongue-Twister

**I cvrčci, cvrčci cvrčak
na čvòru crne smrèce.**

The two lines by the poet Vladimir Nazor provide Yugoslavs with a tongue-twister. Literally, they mean "And the cricket chirps, chirps on a knot of the black juniper tree."

Expressions of Endearment

- You're a great guy.
- You're a fine girl.
- How are you, dear?
- I like you.

- I love you.
- I'm in love with you.

Ìzrazi dràgosti

- Ti si sjàjan mòmak.
Vi ste sjàjan mòmak.
Ti si dòbra cùra. Ti si dòbra
djèvojka. (Cr.)
Vi ste dòbra cùra. Vi ste dòbra
djèvojka.
Ti si dòbra djèvojka. (S.)
Vi ste dòbra djèvojka.
Kàko si, dràga? [to a girl]
Kàko si, dràgi? [to a boy]
Sviđaš mi se. (Cr.)
Sviđate mi se.
Dòpadaš mi se. (S.)
Dòpadate mi se.
Vòlim te.
Zàljubljen(a) sam u tèbe.

- | | |
|--|------------------------------------|
| 7. I'm madly in love with you. | Lúdo sam u tēbe záljubljen(a). |
| 8. I'm head over heels in love with you. | Záljubljen(a) sam u tēbe do ũšiju. |
| 9. By the way, what's your name? | Nego, káko se zóveš? |

Smiljaniću

Smi - lja - ni - ću Smi - lja - ni - ću po po po

Smi - lja - ni - ću Smi - lja - ni - ću po po po - kis - lo

pe - rje

Smiljaniću

Smiljaniću, Smiljaniću po, po, po
 Smiljaniću, Smiljaniću po, po, pòkisko ti pérje.
 Neka kisne, neka kisne po, po, po
 Neka kisne, neka kisne po, po, pòkisnuti néće.
 Nije mēni, nije meni do, do, do
 Nije meni, nije meni do, do, do mōjega pérja.
 Već je mēni, već je meni do, do, do
 Već je meni, već je meni do, do, do mōje mládosti.
 Sinoć me je, sinoć me je o, o, o
 Sinoć me je, sinoć me je o, o, o, oženila mājka.
 A jutros mi, a jutros mi po, po, po
 A jutros mi, a jutros mi po, po, pòbegla dēvojka.

The song above tells the sad tale of a young man named Smiljanić, whose friends asks why he is so depressed (why his feathers [pérje] are soaking wet [pòkisko from pòkisnuti P]). Smiljanić says: "Let them get wet, they won't get completely soaked. I'm not worried about my feathers, but rather about my youth. Last night my mother married me off, but this morning the girl (bride) ran away." The ijekavian version of the last two words would be pòbjegla djevòjka, the ikavian pòbigla divòjka.

DEVETA LEKCIJA

Sàstanak

1. Kòliko je sàda sàti, Péro?
2. Mój sàt ide dānas nāprijed, iako òbično kāsni.
3. Sàd je tòčno četiri sàta, Ána.
4. Ó, já imam sàstanak u četiri sàta i pètnaest minúta.
5. Pa još imaš pètnaest minúta do sàstanka.
6. Tvój sàstanak trājat će vjèro-jatno do dèset minúta do pèt.
7. Ónda ću te čekati óvdje u pèt sàti.
8. Bòlje će biti da me óvdje čekaš u pèt i trideset, jer mògu na sàstanku òstati nèšto dūže.
9. Dòbro. Nèmoj zàkasniti.
10. Bùdi bez brige. Bit ću óvdje na vrijeme. Do viđenja, Péro. [Kāsnije, u pèt i četrdèset]
11. Zànima me, štò se dogòdilo Áni.
12. Kāsni već dèset minúta.
13. Péro, veòma mi je žào, štò sam zàkasnila.
14. Sàstanak je trājao dūže, nego štò sam mislila da će trājati.

ŠTÒ MÒŽEŠ UČÌNITI DĀNAS, NE ÒSTAVLJAJ ZA SŪTRA.

THE APPOINTMENT—1. What time is it now, Pero? 2. My watch is running fast today, although usually it runs slow. 3. It's exactly four o'clock now, Ann. 4. Oh, I have an appointment (meeting) at four fifteen. 5. Well, you still have fifteen minutes until the meeting. 6. Your appointment will probably last until ten minutes till five. 7. Then I'll wait for you here at five o'clock. 8. It'll be better if you wait for me here at five-thirty, because I may stay there (at the meeting) somewhat longer. 9.

Sàstanak

1. Kòliko je sàda sàti, Péro?
2. Mój sàt ide dānas nāpred, iako òbično kāsni.
3. Sàd je tāčno četiri sàta, Ána.
4. Ó, já imam sàstanak u četiri sàta i pètnaest minúta.
5. Pa još imaš pètnaest minúta do sàstanka.
6. Tvój sàstanak trājaće vèro-vatno do dèset minúta do pèt.
7. Ónda ću te čekati óvde u pèt sàti.
8. Bòlje će biti da me óvde čekaš u pèt i trideset, jer mògu na sàstanku da òstanem nèšto dūže.
9. Dòbro. Nèmoj da zādociš.
10. Bùdi bez brige. Biću óvde na vrème. Do viđenja, Péro. [Dòcnije, u pèt i četrdèset]
11. Zànima me, štā se dèсило Áni.
12. Kāsni već dèset minúta.
13. Péro, mnògo mi je žào, štò sam zadòcnila.
14. Sàstanak je trājao dūže, nego štò sam mislila da će trājati.

O.K. Don't be late. 10. Don't worry. I'll be here on time. So long, Pero. [Later, at five-forty] 11. I wonder (it interests me) what happened to Ann. 12. She's already ten minutes late. 13. Pero, I'm terribly sorry that I'm late. 14. The appointment lasted longer than I had expected.

Pòslovica—?

Pronunciation Practice: h : k

			izgovor
hàps	custody	káp	drop
hèroj	hero	kèrov	hound
hitro	quickly	kitno	neatly
hòtel	hotel	kòtar	district
hřpa	heap	křpa	rag
húmor	humor	kúmov	godfather's
dùh	spirit	lùk	onion
hvála	thanks	kváran	damaged
dàhnuti	to breathe	tàknuti	to touch
shvácati	to grasp	skvácen	clutched
hrákati	to clear one's throat	krákati	to step out
třbuh	belly	múk	stillness
mùha (Cr.)	fly	mùka	torture
hřt	greyhound	křt	mole

The sound **h** does not occur in some dialects of Cr&S, while in other dialects it is omitted in colloquial speech, e.g. **oću** for **hoću**. In the speech of Serbia the sound **v** occurs with regularity in words that in Croatian have **h** after the vowel **u**, e.g. Cr. **kùhati**: S. **kùvati**, "to cook"; Cr. **ùho**: S. **ùvo**, "ear"; Cr. **glùh**: S. **glúv**, "deaf"; Cr. **mùha**: S. **mùva**, "fly"; etc. Another substitution made by many speakers of Cr&S is that of **f** for the cluster **hv**, e.g. **fála** for **hvála**, "thanks."

Grammar for Lesson IX. Read and study the following: instrumental case, demonstrative adjectives, cardinal numbers, aorist, verbal adverbs.

Kazivanje vrèmena

1. Kòliko je sàd sàti?
2. Sàd je jèdan sàt.
3. Sàd je dvá sàta.
4. Sàd je trí sàta.
5. Sàd je četiri sàta.
6. Sàd je pèt sàti.
7. Sàd je šest sàti.
8. Sàd je sèdam sàti.
9. Sàd je òsam sàti.
10. Sàd je dèvet sàti.

Telling Time

1. What time is it now?
2. It's one o'clock now.
3. It's two o'clock now.
4. It's three o'clock now.
5. It's four o'clock now.
6. It's five o'clock now.
7. It's six o'clock now.
8. It's seven o'clock now.
9. It's eight o'clock now.
10. It's nine o'clock now.

11. Sad je deset sati.
12. Sad je jedanaest sati.
13. Sad je dvanaest sati.
14. Sad je dva sata poslije/posle ponoći.
15. Sad je dva sata poslije/posle podne.
16. Sad je devet sati prije/pré podne.
17. Sad je devet sati uvečer/ uveče.

Sát i minut

8:01	Sad je osam (sati) i jedan minut.*	
8:02	osam (sati) i dva minuta	
8:03	osam (sati) i tri minuta	
8:04	osam (sati) i četiri minuta	
8:05	osam (sati) i pet (minuta)	
8:10	osam (sati) i deset (minuta)	
8:15	osam (sati) i petnaest (minuta)	
8:30	osam i trideset	(eight and a quarter)
	osam i pol/pó	(eight and a half)
	polá devet	(a half of nine)
8:35	osam i trideset pet	
	dvadeset pet do devet	(twenty-five to/until ten)
8:45	osam i četrdeset pet	
	četvrt do devet	
	petnaest do devet	
	tri četvrt(i) devet	(three quarters of nine)
8:59	jedan minut do devet	

vježba/vežba I

Pòpunite slijedeće/slédeće rečénice imenicom u instrumentalu. (Complete the following sentences with a noun in the instrumental case.)

1. Tko/Kò će ići s[or]sa _____? (**májka** mother, **student** student, **újak** uncle, **Amerikánka** American [female])
2. Pás leži pod _____. (**stòlica** chair, **krèvet** bed, **klúpa** bench)
3. Kríz/Kríst visi nad _____. (**òltar** altar, **kòlijevka/kòlevka** cradle, **prózor** window)

*Also minuta, e.g. osam sati i jedna minuta.

11. It's ten o'clock now.
12. It's eleven o'clock now.
13. It's twelve o'clock now.
14. It's two o'clock in the morning (2 A.M.).
15. It's two o'clock in the afternoon (2 P.M.).
16. It's nine o'clock in the morning (9 A.M.).
17. It's nine o'clock in the evening (9 P.M.).

Hour and Minute

4. Pòtujemo _____ (vlák/vóz train, tràmvaj trolley, avion plane, láda boat)
5. Sijècem/Séćem dèrva _____. (sjèkira/sèkira axe, nóž knife, pila saw, dljèto/dléto chisel)

vježba II

Pòpunite slijedeće rečénice odgovarajućim pádežom: dativom ili instrumentalom. (Complete the following sentences with the appropriate case: dative or instrumental.)

1. Večeras idem s _____ u kino. (prijatelj)
2. Gdje je Petar? On je u _____ (škóla)
3. Svàkog dána pòtujem _____ do mjèsta gdje rádím. (àutobus)
4. Na sastanku stúdentškog klúba govòrili smo o _____ stúdenata. (problémi)
5. Ólovke i knjige nalaze se na _____ (pisaći stól)
6. Pišeš li _____ ili _____? (òlovka, pèro)
7. Dóci ću s _____ u osam i trideset. (dèvojka)
8. U _____ ima mnogo džámija. (Sàrajevo)
9. Putòvat ćemo _____ bit ćemo u _____ popóдне. (avion, Sàrajevo)
10. Nèmoj zàkasniti. Móramo ići k _____. (pròfesor)

vježba/vežba III

Čitajte ove brojeve hrvatski/srpski (Read these numbers in Croatian/Serbian)

- 1, 5, 13, 7, 40, 32, 55, 3, 11, 64, 12, 10, 61, 41, 65, 27, 8, 19, 29, 37, 50.

vežba II

Pòpunite slédeće rečénice odgovarajućim pádežom: dativom ili instrumentalom. (Complete the following sentences with the appropriate case: dative or instrumental.)

1. Večeras idem s _____ u bioskop. (prijatelj)
2. Gdè je Petar? Ón je u _____ (škóla)
3. Svàkog dána pòtujem _____ do mjèsta gdje rádím. (àutobus)
4. Na sastanku stúdentškog klúba govòrili smo o _____ stúdenata. (problémi)
5. Ólovke i knjige nalaze se na _____ (pisaći stól)
6. Dà li pišeš _____ ili _____? (òlovka, pèro)
7. Dóci ću s _____ u osam i trideset. (dèvojka)
8. U _____ ima mnogo džámija. (Sàrajevo)
9. Putòvaćem _____ bićemo u _____ popóдне. (avion, Sàrajevo)
10. Nèmoj da zàdocniš. Móramo da idèmo k _____. (pròfesor)

vježba/vežba IV

Koliko je sati? (What time is it?)

5:00; 6:30; 7:45; 2:50; 7:05; 9:43; 11:20; 12:00; 8:05; 12:10; 4:22; 3:12;
1:01; 6:58; 8:27; 9:45

vježba/vežba V

Postavite pitanja na slijedeće/sledeće odgovore. (Make questions for the following answers.)

1. Sada je devet i trideset.
2. Popodne imam sastanak.
3. Da, doći ću u pet.
4. (Cr.) Zakašnila sam deset minuta.
(S.) Zadocnila sam deset minuta.
5. Sastanak je trajao dugo.
6. Putujemo avionom.
7. Tri sata i deset minuta.
8. Moj sat ide naprijed/napred.
9. (Cr.) Petar ne voli učiti.
(S.) Petar ne voli da uči.
10. Ona piše pjesme/pesme.

Protective Expressions

Leave me alone!

Don't bother me!

I'll call a policeman.

You jerk!

Get lost!

Why are you bugging me?

I hate you.

I loathe you.

Go to hell!

Help!

İzrazi za obranu/odbranu

Ostavi me na miru!

Ostavite me na miru!

Ne gnjavi me!

Ne gnjavite me!

Zvat ću/Zvaću policajca.

Mangupe jedan!

Gubi se!

Gubite se!

Što/Šta si se mene uhvatio!

Što/Šta ste se mene uhvatili!

Mrzim te.

Mrzim vas.

Gadiš mi se.

Gadite mi se.

Póđi k vrágu! (Cr.)

Póđite k vrágu!

İdi do đávola! (S.)

İдите до đávola!

U pomoć!

Mále Šále

—Uhvatio sam pet muha:
dvije ženke i tri mužjaka.

—Kako to znaš?

—Dvije su bile na zicalu a tri
na boci s vinom.

—Gle, kakva kiša pada vani!
A danas je bilo najavljeno
na radiju lijepo vrijeme.

—Uvijek govorim da moramo
nabaviti novi radio.

Little Jokes

—Moj je sin izvanredan sportaš. Trči deset kilometara a zatim skače preko prepreka visokih dva metra.

—Nije ni čudo pri takvom zaletu.

Bobić: Tata, zašto se Zemlja stalno okreće?

Bobi: Kako okreće? Da ti nisi negde našao moju flašu sa rakijom?

DESETA LEKCIJA

Zanimanja i zvanja

1. Štò rãdi tvój òtac, Pãvle?
2. Òn je stròjar u tvòrnici, Mårko.
3. Mój je òtac tèsar u grãdevinskom poduzéću.
4. Mój brãt ùči za liječnika.
5. Ali já želim biti učitelj.
6. Pa èto, já bih vòlio biti inženjer.
7. Tèhnika je zanimljiva, a plãća je dòbra.
8. Ali trèba vrlo dòbro znãti matemãtika, a tó je prédmet u kòjem sam nãjslabiji.
9. Zãto ću mòžda studírati právo i biti advòkat.
10. Ònda ràdije pòčni učiti jèr ćeš inače òstati sãmo sãnjar.

Zanimanja i zvanja

1. Štã rãdi tvój òtac, Pãvle?
2. Òn je mašinista u fãbrići, Mårko.
3. Mój òtac je tèsar u grãdevinskom preduzéću.
4. Mój brãt ùči za lekãra.
5. Ali já želim da budem učitelj.
6. Pa èto, já bih vòleo da budem inženjer.
7. Tèhnika je zanimljiva, a plãta je dòbra.
8. Ali trèba da se vrlo dòbro znã matemãtika, a tó je prédmet u kòjem sam nãjslabiji.
9. Zãto ću mòžda da studiram práva i da budem advòkat.
10. Ònda ràdije pòčni da učis jèr ćeš inače da òstaneš sãmo sãnjalica.

UČIŠ SE DOK ŽIVIŠ

OCCUPATIONS AND PROFESSIONS—1. What does your father do, Paul? 2. He's a machinist in a factory, Mark. 3. My father is a carpenter in a construction firm. 4. My brother is studying to be a doctor. 5. But I want to be a schoolteacher. 6. Well, I'd like to be an engineer. 7. Engineering is interesting and the pay is good. 8. But one must know mathematics very well and that's my weakest subject (the subject in which I am weakest). 9. So perhaps I'll study law and be a lawyer. 10. Then you better start studying or otherwise you'll just be (remain) a dreamer.

Some Occupations and Professions. For those occupations and professions that are engaged in by women as well as men, there are specific words indicating whether a man or a woman is being referred to; usually the word for the female is derived by means of the suffixes **-ka**, **-ica**, or **-kinja**, e.g. **učitelj**, "teacher, male teacher," **učiteljica**, "female teacher." Where variants occur in the listing below the first form will be Croatian while the second form (after the slash mark) will be Serbian, e.g. **pjevač** **pevač**, "singer"; **konobar/kelner**, "waiter."

However, some words are peculiar to one or the other variant, e.g. **kasapin** (S.), "butcher," while **mesar** is common to both variants; the few special words will have (S.) or (Cr.) indicated.

accountant	računovođa <i>m</i>
actor	glúmač <i>m</i> , G glúmca
actress	glúmica <i>f</i>
announcer	spiker <i>m</i> ; spikerica/spikerka <i>f</i>
apprentice	nãučnik/ùčenik
architect	arhitekt/arhitekta <i>m</i>
artist	ùmjetnik/ùmetnik <i>m</i> ; ùmjetnica/ùmetnica <i>f</i>
athlete	atlètičar <i>m</i> ; atlètičarka <i>f</i> ; spòrtaš/spòrtista <i>m</i>
baker	pèkar <i>m</i> ; pèkarica/pèkarka <i>f</i>
ballad singer	gùslar <i>m</i>
bank teller	blãgajnik <i>m</i> ; blãgajnica <i>f</i>
banker	bãnkar <i>m</i>
barber	brijač/bèrberin <i>m</i>
bureaucrat	biròkrat/biròkrata <i>m</i>
butcher	mèsar <i>m</i> ; kasapin (S.) <i>m</i>
carpenter	stòlar <i>m</i> ; tèsar <i>m</i>
cashier	blãgajnik <i>m</i> ; blãgajnica <i>f</i>
chauffeur, driver	šòfer <i>m</i>
chief, head, boss	šèf <i>m</i>
clerk	pisar <i>m</i> ; činòvnik <i>m</i> ; činòvnica <i>f</i>
conductor	kondùkter <i>m</i> ; kondùkterka <i>f</i>
conductor (musical)	dirigènt <i>m</i>
cook	kùhar/kùvar <i>m</i> ; kùharica/kùvarica <i>f</i>
craftsman	òbrtnik/zanãtlija <i>m</i>
criminal	prèstupnik <i>m</i> ; kriminãlac <i>m</i> ; kriminalka <i>f</i>
dancer	plèsač/ìgrač <i>m</i> ; plèsačica/ìgrãčica <i>f</i>
dentist	zùbar <i>m</i> ; zùbarica/zùbarka <i>f</i>
dictator	diktator <i>m</i>
diplomat	diplòmat/diplòmata <i>m</i>
director	direktor <i>m</i> ; direktorica <i>f</i> ; direktorka <i>f</i>
doctor (medical)	liječnik/lèkar <i>m</i> ; liječnica/lèkarka <i>f</i>
driver	šòfer <i>m</i>
electrician	elèktričar <i>m</i>
elevator operator	liftboj <i>m</i>
engineer	inženjer <i>m</i> ; inženjerka <i>f</i>
factory worker	tvòrnički rádnik/fãbrički rádnik <i>m</i> ; tvòrnička rádница/fãbrička rádница <i>f</i>
farmer	ràtar <i>m</i> ; zemjlòradnik <i>m</i>
grocer	prodãvač/prodãvac <i>m</i>
helper	pomòćnik <i>m</i> ; pomòćnica <i>f</i>

housewife	domaćica <i>f</i>
interpreter	tumač <i>m</i>
journalist	novinar <i>m</i> ; novinarka <i>f</i>
king	králj <i>m</i>
lawyer	advokat <i>m</i> ; pravnik <i>m</i> ; odvjetnik <i>m</i> (Cr.)
librarian	knjižničar/bibliotekar <i>m</i> ; knjižničarka/bibliotekarka <i>f</i>
locomotive engineer	stròjovođa/mašinovođa <i>m</i>
maid	sòbarica <i>f</i> ; služavka <i>f</i> ; služkinja <i>f</i>
mailman	pòštar <i>m</i> ; pòštarica <i>f</i>
manager	upravitelj <i>m</i> ; upraviteljica <i>f</i>
mechanic	mehaničar <i>m</i> ; mehaničarka <i>f</i>
merchant	trgovac <i>m</i> , G trgovca
minister (government)	ministar <i>m</i> ; ministarka <i>f</i>
minister (religious)	pàstor <i>m</i>
musician (light)	muzikant <i>m</i>
musician (serious)	mùzičar <i>m</i>
nurse	bólničarka <i>f</i>
office worker	činovnik <i>m</i> ; činovnica <i>f</i>
officer	oficir <i>m</i>
painter (artistic)	slikar <i>m</i> ; slikarica/slikarka <i>f</i>
painter (house)	ličilac/mòler <i>m</i>
party member	partijac <i>m</i> , G partijca; partijka <i>f</i>
pharmacist	apotekar <i>m</i> ; apotekarka <i>f</i>
pickpocket	džèpar <i>m</i> ; džèparoš <i>m</i>
pilot	pilot <i>m</i>
plumber	vodoinstalàter <i>m</i>
policeman	milicionar <i>m</i> ; milicioner <i>m</i> ; milicajac <i>m</i> , G milicajca
politician	političar <i>m</i> ; političarka <i>f</i>
porter	nòsač <i>m</i>
president	predsjednik/predsednik <i>m</i> ; predsjednica/predsednica <i>f</i>
priest	svèćenik/svèštenik <i>m</i>
printer	štampar <i>m</i>
professor	pròfesor <i>m</i> ; pròfesorica <i>f</i>
railroad worker	željezničar/železničar <i>m</i>
representative	predstavnik <i>m</i> ; predstavnica <i>f</i>
sailor	mòrnar <i>m</i>
salesman	prodavač/prodávac <i>m</i> ; prodaváča <i>f</i>
scientist	učènjak/nàučnik <i>m</i>
seamstress	krojáča <i>f</i>
secretary	sekretar <i>m</i> ; sekretarica <i>f</i>

servant
shoemaker
singer
soldier
specialist
student
student (university)
tailor
teacher

thief
tourist
typist
veterinarian
waiter
worker
writer

slúga *m*; služkinja *f*
òbučar *m*; pòstolar *m* (Cr.)
pjèvač/pèvač *m*; pjeváča/peváča *f*
vòjnik *m*
stručnjak *m*
đák *m*; učènik *m*; učènica *f*
stùdent *m*; stùdentica/stùdentkinja *f*
kròjač *m*; šnajder *m*
učitelj *m*; učiteljica *f*
nàstavnik *m*; nàstavnica *f*
tát *m*; lópov *m*
tùrist/tùrista *m*; tùristkinja *f*
daktilògraf *m*; daktilògrafkinja *f*
veterinar *m*; veterinarka *f*
kònobar/kèlner *m*; kònobarica/kèlnerica *f*
ràdnik *m*; ràdnica *f*
pisac *m*; spisateljica *f*;
književnik *m*; književnica *f*

vježba I

Odgovorite na slijedeća pitanja.

- Štò rádi Pávlov òtac?
- Štò rádi vaš òtac?
- Uči li vaš brát za liječnika?
- Štò biste vòljeli biti?
- Štò stùdirate?
- Dà li ćete imati dòbru pláču?
- Vòlite li matemàtiku?
- Kòji prédmet nájviše vòlite?
- U kòjem prédmetu ste nájslabiji?
- Kòju pòslovicu o znánju znáte?

vežba I

Odgovorite na sledeća pitanja.

- Štà rádi Pávlov òtac?
- Štà rádi vaš òtac?
- Dà li vaš brát uči za lekára?
- Štà biste vòleli da budete?
- Štà stùdirate?
- Dà li ćete imati dòbru plátu?
- Dà li vòlite matemàtiku?
- Kòji prédmet nájviše vòlite?
- U kòjem prédmetu ste nájslabiji?
- Kòju pòslovicu o znánju znáte?

vježba/vežba II

Umjesto/Umesto zámjenice/zámenice stáвите imenicu kòja oznàčava odgovárajúću pròfesiju. (Instead of the pronoun use a noun that indicates the appropriate profession.)

Òn je úkroa pedèset dòlara.

Džèparoš je úkroa pedèset dòlara.

- Òna će dânas sprèmiti dòbar rúčak.
- Òn rádi u bibliotèci.
- Òna se brîne o bolesnícima.

4. Ón vòzi àuto.
5. Ón pòpravlja zúbe.
6. Ón je čitao nòvu lékciju.
7. Ón nòsi písma újutro i popòdne.
8. Ón je pòpravio mój àuto.
9. Óna šije vrlo lijèpe/lépe háljine.
10. Ón je svírao stáru sřpsku pjèsmu/pèsmu.

vježba/vežba III

Pòpunite slijèdeće/slèdeće rečènice odgovárajućim prošlim vrèmenom.
(Complete the following sentences by supplying the appropriate past tense form.)

1. Žèna je _____pismo. (**písati**, to write)
 2. _____smo knjige. (**vrátiti**, to return)
 3. Mí (= 2 girls) smo _____knjige. (vrátiti)
 4. _____sam kòd kuće. (**biti**, to be)
 5. Já sam _____kòd kuće. (biti; Já = Náda)
 6. Sèlo je _____mírno. (biti)
 7. Sèla su _____pod snijegom/snégom. (biti)
 8. Ví _____nàgradu. (**dòbiti**, to get, to receive)
 9. Dà li _____òni _____táj prèdmet? (**znàti**, to know)
 10. Dà li _____tí _____pjèsmu/pèsmu? (**zabòraviti**, to forget)
- ti = Milka**

vježba/vežba IV

Stàvite òve rečènice u òdrečni òblik. (Put these sentences into the negative form.)

1. Mój òtac je rádío u tvòrnici/fàbriçi.
2. Óni su studírali matemàtiku.
3. Pávle je mnògo putòvao mòrem.
4. Ribar se utòpio u mòru.
5. Pròšlog ljèta/lèta bílo je mnògo tùrista u Splitu.

vježba/vežba V

Pòpunite slijèdeće/slèdeće rečènice odgovárajućim òblikom prošlog vrèmena, a zàtim ih stàvite u òdrečni i úpitni òblik. (Complete the following sentences by supplying the appropriate past tense form and then put them into the negative and interrogative form.)

- Ón _____liftboj. (biti)
 Ón je bio liftboj.
 Ón nije bio liftboj.
 Jè li ón bio liftboj? [or] Dà li je ón bio liftboj?

1. Ví _____tóg pjeváča/peváča. (čùti)
2. Óni _____priču o trřgovcu i mornáru. (znàti)
3. Trřgovac _____mornáru da se bòji mòra. (reći)
4. Mój djèd/dèda _____ribar. (biti)
5. Dànja _____rùski. (studírati)

Historical Background. When the Kingdom of the Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes came into existence in 1918 (the name was changed to Yugoslavia in 1929), it brought together a variety of nationalities that had had long histories of separate development. For centuries two empires, the Austro-Hungarian and the Ottoman Turkish, held sway in these regions and bequeathed to their subject peoples distinct heritages of tradition and outlook. The Moslem heritage is still strong in Bosnia and Herzegovina, and even the casual visitor will be startled by the cultural contrast between the people in this republic with their eastern way of life and those in Croatia and Slovenia, who were formed in a western mold through their centuries-long contact with the Austro-Hungarian Empire. During the 19th century Serbia freed itself from the Turks and established its own kingdom with a population base of peasantry and a thin layer of officialdom and aristocracy. One of the more picturesque constituent elements of this new country of Yugoslavia is the former Kingdom of Montenegro, which contributed its heroic history along with its bleak landscapes and meager resources. In Dalmatia the long influence of the Venetians and Italians had made itself felt, producing that appealing Dalmatian type, with its combination of languor and effervescence. The latest entry into the state is Macedonia, which even into the first years of this century was under Turkish rule; Macedonia has been, throughout its history, such a conglomerate of nationality types (Macedonian Slavs, Greeks, Albanians, Turks, Bulgarians, Vlachs, Gypsies, etc.) that it has given its name to a fruit salad called *la macédoine*.

World War II visited a series of disasters on this young state with its variegated inhabitants, among which the worst misfortunes were the invasion by Germans and Italians and a civil war of dreadful ferocity. In the postwar period, political power was in the hands of Yugoslavia's League of Communists and Marshal Tito (Josip Broz), who was president-for-life until his death in 1980. In recent years the monopoly on power exercised by the Communists was loosened and a multiparty system began to flourish in Slovenia and Croatia. Ethnic tensions continue to threaten the stability of the country.

Trřgovac i mòrnar

- Trřgovac je upítao mornára: -Kàkvom je smíću ùmro tvój òtac?
 — Utòpio se u mòru. — odgovòrio je mòrnar.
 — A tvój djèd?

— I ón se utòpio.

— Pa kàko da se ne bòjš putòvati mórem? — upítao ga je tìgovac. Na tó mòrnar nije odgovòrio tìgovcu, àli ga je upítao:

— A káži mi tí sàd, mòlim te, gđjè je ùmro tvój òtac, dđjèd i pràdđjèd;

— Ùmrli su mírno u svòjim pòsteljama. — odgovòrio je tìgovac.

— È, bràte, -mòrnar je rèkao tìgovcu, -pa kàko da se tí ònda ne bòjš svàki dán lèći u pòstelju spàvati?

ЛЕКЦИЈА

Godišnja doba

1. Godina se dijeli na četiri godišnja doba.
2. To su: proljeće, ljeto, jesen i zima.
3. Zima službeno počinje dvadeset prvog prosinca, proljeće dvadeset prvog ožujka, ljeto dvadeset prvog lipnja, a jesen dvadeset prvog rujna.
4. Ako volite snijeg, uživat ćete u Minnesoti za vrijeme zime.
5. Ako volite toplo sunčano vrijeme i oceanski povjetarac, uživat ćete u Floridi.
6. Naša je država velika i u naših pedeset država možete naći sve vrste klime.
7. Ali mi se navikavamo na klimu države u kojoj smo se rodili i u kojoj živimo.
8. Kad pada snijeg, možemo ići na skijanje po obližnjim brdima.
9. Ako je vrijeme hladno, možemo ići na klizanje po jezeru ili rijeci.
10. Kad pada kiša, možemo čitati ili raditi u sobi.
11. Kad je vruće, možemo se rashladiti kupanjem u jezeru ili rijeci.

ЛЕКЦИЈА

Годишња доба

1. Година се дели на четири годишња доба.
2. То су: пролеће, лето, јесен и зима.
3. Зима званично почиње двадесет првог децембра, пролеће двадесет првог марта, лето двадесет првог јуна, а јесен двадесет првог септембра.
4. Ако волите снег, уживаћете у Минесоти за време зиме.
5. Ако волите топло сунчано време и океански поветарац, уживаћете у Флориди.
6. Наша је држава велика и у наших педесет држава можете да нађете све врсте климе.
7. Али ми се навикавамо на климу државе у којој смо се родили и у којој живимо.
8. Кад пада снег, можемо да идемо на скијање по оближњим брдима.
9. Ако је време хладно, можемо да идемо на клизање по језеру или реци.
10. Кад пада киша, можемо да читамо или да радимо у соби.
11. Кад је врућина, можемо да се расхладимо купањем у језеру или реци.

KORIJEJEN NAUKE JE GORAK,
ALI PLOD JE SLADAK.

КОРЕН НАУКЕ ЈЕ ГОРАК,
АЛИ ПЛОД ЈЕ СЛАДАК.

SEASONS OF THE YEAR—1. This year is divided into four seasons (four yearly times). 2. They are: spring, summer, fall, and winter. 3. Winter begins officially on the 21st of December, spring on the 21st of March, summer on the 21st of June, and fall on the 21st of September. 4. If you like snow, you will enjoy Minnesota in the wintertime. 5. If you like warm sunshine (warm sunny weather) and the ocean breeze, you will enjoy Florida. 6. Our country is large and you can find all varieties of climate in our fifty states. 7. But we get used to the climate of the state in which we were born and in which we live. 8. When it's snowing, we can go skiing on nearby hills. 9. If the weather is cold, we may go ice-skating on the lake or the river. 10. When it's raining, we can read or work indoors. 11. When it's hot, we can cool off by swimming in the lake or the river.

Ćiril i Metod su bili slavenski apostoli.

ЋИРИЛО И МЕТОДИЈЕ СУ БИЛИ СЛОВЕНСКИ АПОСТОЛИ.

This lesson introduces the Cyrillic alphabet, one of the two official alphabets of the Croatian and Serbian language. If you wish, you may ignore it completely and rely on the Latin alphabet. However, even if you have no intention of using the Cyrillic alphabet actively, it would be useful to acquire a passive knowledge of it.

The Cyrillic alphabet is so named because it was long thought that it had been invented by Saint Cyril. As the title sentence above states Cyril and his brother Methodius were apostles to the Slavs, bringing Christianity in the Slavic tongue to Moravia (in present-day Czechoslovakia) in A.D. 863.

Cyril is also referred to as Constantine, which actually was his name up until 869, when, in accepting monastic vows in Rome, he took the name Cyril. Constantine and his brother Methodius were two Slavic speaking missionaries from Salonika (NE Greece), sent by the Patriarch Photius of Byzantium to the Slavic state of Moravia at the request of Prince Rostislav. In order to provide a written translation of the New Testament for the Slavs, Constantine (Cyril) devised a special alphabet called the *Glagolitic*. This was displaced by another alphabet, one based on the Greek and called, mistakenly, Cyrillic. Glagolitic disappeared from general use at an early date, though in a few areas (parts of Dalmatia) it survived into this century.

The Cyrillic alphabet has, since the time of Cyril, been used principally in those Slavic countries or areas where the principal religious denomination was the Orthodox. Thus the new alphabet in this lesson

is actually *Serbian Cyrillic*, since there are distinctive forms of Cyrillic in use for the Russian, Ukrainian, Belorussian, Bulgarian, and Macedonian languages.

vježba/vežba I

Za bolje upoznavanje s ćirilicom, napišite štampanim slovima slijedeća/sledeća imena mjesta/mesta. (For familiarization with Cyrillic, print the following place names in Cyrillic letters.)

Amerika	Beograd	Šestine	Sračinec
Jugoslavija	Zagreb	Đakovo	Šćepanje
Hrvatska	Sarajevo	Vrnjačka Banja	Brečevici
Srbija	Skoplje	Ulcinj	Frkljevci
Makedonija	Ljubljana	Slunj	Džigolj
Slovenija	Cetinje	Peć	Ičići
Bosna	Orebić	Rijeka	Ptuj
Hercegovina	Ilidža	Posušje	Split
Crna Gora	Požega	Škofja Loka	Pučišće

vježba II

Odgovorite na slijedeća pitanja.

1. Na koliko se godišnjih doba dijeli godina?
2. Koja su to godišnja doba?
3. Kada službeno počinje zima?
4. Volite li zimu i snijeg?
5. Idete li na klizanje zimi?
6. Koje je vaše najdraže godišnje doba?
7. Gdje idete ljeti?
8. Volite li se kupati u moru?
9. Što radite kad pada kiša?
10. Kakva je klima u vašoj domovini?

vežba II

Odgovorite na sledeća pitanja.

1. Na koliko se godišnjih doba deli godina?
2. Koja su to godišnja doba?
3. Kada službeno počinje zima?
4. Da li volite zimu i sneg?
5. Da li idete na klizanje zimi?
6. Koje je vaše najdraže godišnje doba?
7. Gde idete leti?
8. Da li volite da se kupate u moru?
9. Šta radite kad pada kiša?
10. Kakva je klima u vašoj otađzbini?

Exercises in Cyrillic. Though the exercises in this and subsequent lessons will be in the Latin alphabet, you may easily convert them into Cyrillic versions. For example, **vežba II** above would appear as:

вежба II

1. На колико се годишњих доба дели година?
2. Која су то годишња доба?
3. Када службено почиње зима?

4. Да ли волите зиму и снег?
5. Да ли идете на клизање зими?
6. Које је ваше најдраже годишње доба?
7. Где идете лети?
8. Да ли волите да се купате у мору?
9. Шта радите кад пада киша?
10. Каква је клима у вашој отаџбини?

vježba/vežba III

Popunite ove rečenice odgovarajućim glagolskim vremenom: prezentom, futuroom ili prošlim vremenom. (Complete these sentences with the correct tense: present, future, or past tense. The personal pronouns in parentheses are simply to indicate which form of the verb is called for; it is not necessary to use them unless for emphasis.)

Godina _____ na četiri godišnja doba.
(dijeliti se/deliti se)

Godina se dijeli/deli na četiri godišnja doba.

1. Svake godine (ja) _____ na Floridu. (ići)
2. Što/Šta _____ (vi) _____ idućeg petka? (raditi)
3. Prošlog petka (mi) _____ na klizanju. (biti)
4. Dogodine (ja) _____ se _____ u moru. (kupati se)
5. (Cr.) Idućeg tjedna _____ snijeg. (padati)
(Sr.) Iduće nedelje _____ sneg. (padati)
6. (Cr.) Oni _____ se _____ sa skijanja prošlog tjedna.
(vratiti se)
(S.) Oni _____ se _____ sa skijanja prošle nedelje.
(vratiti se)
7. Tjedan/Nedelja _____ sedam dana. (imati)
8. Mi _____ za Jugoslaviju iduće godine. (putovati)
9. Ovog ljeta/leta (ja) _____ kod kuće. (ostati)
10. Jesen službeno _____ dvadeset prvog rujna/septembra.
(počinjati)

vježba/vežba IV

Popunite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice odgovarajućim oblikom budućeg vremena. (Complete the sentences below with the appropriate future tense form.)

1. Moj brat _____ sutra _____. (raditi)
2. Ja _____ hrvatski/srpski. (govoriti)
3. Da li _____ Jovo _____ novu pjesmu/pesmu? (pjevati/pevati)
4. Mi _____ se brzo _____. (obučiti se)

5. Tako _____ vi _____ našu lijepu/lepu zemlju.
(upoznati)
6. Gdje/Gde _____ oni _____ preksutra. (biti)
7. "_____ se kući", rekao je mali Bogdan. (vratiti se)
8. Petre! Kada _____ svoj posao? (svršiti)
9. Kada vi _____ moje pismo? (čitati)
10. Mi _____ u kino/bioskop. (ići)

Weeks, Months, Years

		sèdmice, mjeseci/mèseci, gòdine	
week	sèdmica tjedan (Cr.) nedelja dána (S.)	monthly	mjesечно/ mèsечно
weekly	sèdmično tjedno nedeljno	every month	svàkog mjeseca/ mèseca
		this month	òvog mjeseca/ mèseca
		next month	idućeg mjeseca/ mèseca
every week	svàke sèdmice svàkog tjedna svàke nedelje*	last month	pròšlog mjeseca/ mèseca
this week	òve sèdmice òvog tjedna òve nedelje	Which month?	Kòjega mjeseca/ mèseca?
next week	iduće sèdmice idućeg tjedna iduće nedelje	year	gòdina
		yearly	gòdišnje
last week	pròšle sèdmice pròšlog tjedna pròšle nedelje	every year	svàke gòdine
		this year	òve gòdine
		last year	pròšle gòdine, lani/làne
Which week?	Kòje sèdmice? Kòjega tjedna? Kòje nedelje?	next year	iduće gòdine, dògodine
month	mjesec, mjesec dána (Cr.) mèsec, mèsec dána (S.)	Which year?	Kòje gòdine?

Seasons

Gòdišnja dòba
pròljeće/pròleće

Seasons of the Year
spring

*This expression could also mean "every Sunday"; the context will indicate whether "Sunday" or "week" is being specified.

ljeto/lêto	summer
jêsen, G jêseni	fall, autumn
zîma	winter
početkom zîme	at the beginning of winter
sredinom zîme	in the middle of winter
krâjem zîme	at the end of winter

ДВА МЕРИЛА

Једном је неки дипломата признао Лојду Џорџу да је био помало разочаран кад је видео да је један тако славан човек тако малог раста.

-То зависи од начина, -одговори Лојд Џорџ, -на који ви мерите људе. Не треба их мерити од браде наниже, већ од браде навише.

DVANAESTA LEKCIJA

Školovanje

1. Kamo ideš sada, Jim?
2. Idem u školu, Miroslave.
3. U koju školu ideš?
4. Idem u koledž. Jesi li ti student?
5. Ne, još sam učenik srednje škole.
6. A moja mlađa sestra, Nada, učenica je osnovne škole.
7. Je li u Jugoslaviji sličan sistem školovanja?
8. Nije sasvim sličan.
9. U Jugoslaviji osnovna škola ima obično osam razreda.
10. A njihova gimnazija ima četiri razreda.
11. Tada se maturant može upisati u jedno od dvadesetak sveučilišta u Jugoslaviji.
12. Zar tamo nema koledža?
13. Struktura njihova sveučilišta malo je drugačija.
14. Njihova sveučilišta se dijele na razne fakultete, kao na primjer na pravni fakultet, medicinski fakultet, filozofski fakultet i tako dalje.
15. A zasebno od sveučilišta imaju više pedagoške škole.
16. Pretpostavljam da bi njihov filozofski fakultet otprilike

ДВАНАЕСТА ЛЕКЦИЈА

Школовање

1. Куда идеш сада, Џим?
2. Идем у школу, Мирославе.
3. У коју школу идеш?
4. Идем у колеџ. Да ли си ти студент?
5. Не, још сам ученик средње школе.
6. А моја млађа сестра, Нада, ученица је основне школе.
7. Да ли је у Југославији сличан систем школовања?
8. Није сасвим сличан.
9. У Југославији основна школа има обично осам разреда.
10. А њихова гимназија има четири разреда.
11. Тада матурант може да се упише у један од двадесетак универзитета у Југославији.
12. Зар тамо нема колеџа?
13. Структура њиховог универзитета мало је другачија.
14. Њихови универзитети се деле на разне факултете, као на пример на правни факултет, медицински факултет, филозофски факултет и тако даље.
15. А засебно од универзитета имају Више педагошке школе.
16. Претпостављам да би њихов филозофски факул-

odgovarao našem "liberal arts" koledžu.

17. Gdje se ta sveučilišta nalaze?

18. Ima ih dvadesetak i ona se nalaze u Zagrebu, Beogradu, Ljubljani, Sarajevu, Rijeci, Novom Sadu, Zadru, Splitu, Skoplju, Nišu, Prištini, Osijeku, Banjaluci, Tuzli, Mostaru itd.

19. Sveučilišta Zagreba i Beograda poznata su širom svijeta.

тет отприлике одговарао нашем "либерал артс" колеџу.

17. Где се ти универзитети налазе?

18. Има их двадесетак и они се налазе у Загребу, Београду, Љубљани, Сарајеву, Риједи, Новом Саду, Задру, Скопљу, Сплиту, Нишу, Приштини, Осијеку, Бањалуци, Тузли, Мостару итд.

19. Универзитети Загреба и Београда познати су широм света.

DOBAR GLAS DALEKO SE ČUJE, A LOŠ JOŠ DALJE.

РЪАВО СЕ ЧУЈЕ ДАЉЕ ОД ДОБРОГА.

SCHOOLING—1. Where are you going now, Jim? 2. I'm going to school, Miroslav. 3. What school do you go to? 4. I go to college. Are you a college student? 5. No, I'm still in high school (still a student of high school). 6. And my younger sister, Nada, is a pupil in (of) the elementary school. 7. Is there a similar system of education in Yugoslavia? 8. Not exactly similar. 9. In Yugoslavia the elementary (basic) school usually has eight grades. 10. And their secondary school has four grades. 11. Then a student may enroll in one of some twenty universities in Yugoslavia. 12. Don't they have colleges there? 13. The makeup of their university is somewhat different. 14. Their universities are divided into various "faculties," as for example, a law "faculty," a medical "faculty," a philosophical "faculty," and so forth. 15. And they have separate Teachers' Colleges. 16. I suppose that their "faculty of philosophy" would correspond roughly to our liberal arts college. 17. Where are those universities located? 18. There are some twenty of them and they are located in Zagreb, Belgrade, Ljubljana, Sarajevo, Rijeka, Novi Sad, Zadar, Split, Skoplje, Niš, Priština, Osijek, Banjaluka, Tuzla, Mostar, and so on. 19. The universities of Zagreb and Belgrade are world-famous (famous throughout the world.)

vježba I

Odgovorite na slijedeća pitanja.

1. Jeste li vi učenik?
2. Jeste li student?

vežba I

Odgovorite na sledeća pitanja.

1. Da li ste vi učenik?
2. Da li ste student?

3. Je li u Jugoslaviji isti sistem školovanja kao u Americi?

4. Koliko razreda ima osnovna škola?

5. Koliko razreda ima gimnazija?

6. Ima li koledža u Jugoslaviji?

7. Kako se dijele sveučilišta?

8. Jesu li Više pedagoške škole odijeljene od sveučilišta?

9. Koliko sveučilišta ima u Jugoslaviji?

10. Gdje se ta sveučilišta nalaze?

3. Da li je u Jugoslaviji isti sistem školovanja kao u Americi?

4. Koliko razreda ima osnovna škola?

5. Koliko razreda ima gimnazija?

6. Da li ima koledža u Jugoslaviji?

7. Kako se dele univerziteti?

8. Da li su Više pedagoške škole odeljene od univerziteta?

9. Koliko univerziteta ima u Jugoslaviji?

10. Gde se ti univerziteti nalaze?

vježba/vežba II

Prepišite i popunite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice pravilnim oblikom riječi/reči u zagradama. (Copy down and complete the following sentences, using the correct forms of the words in parentheses.)

1. Primio sam pismo od _____. (mladi Hrvat/Srbin)
2. Sada pišem pismo _____. (lijepa/lepa mlada glumica)
3. Bio sam u svim _____ Evrope. (velike države)
4. Stari profesor je ušao u _____. (stara zgrada)
5. Pas leži na _____. (novi čilim)
6. Prijatno je govoriti s _____. (pametni studenti)
7. Vojnik je izašao iz _____. (siromašno selo)
8. Tko/Ko stanuje u _____? (ta stara kuća)
9. Između _____ (ova glavna ulica) i _____ (velika katedrala) je park.
10. Od _____ (naša kuća) do _____ (glavni trg) nije daleko.

vježba/vežba III

Stavite ove rečenice u množinu. (Put these sentences into the plural.)

Ja sam u školi.

Mi smo u školi.

1. On je student.
2. Što/Šta ćeš studirati?
3. Moj prijatelj je završio pravni fakultet.
4. Kupat ću/Kupaću se u moru.

- Ribar je ulovio veliku ribu.
- Ide li on s nama?
- Bio sam student filozofskog fakulteta.
- Sjećam se/Sećam se svoga profesora.
- On je putovao po Evropi.
- Da li ćeš biti u New Yorku/Njujorku u petak?

vježba/vežba IV

Dovršite rečenice. (Complete the sentences.)

- Nada _____ dva _____. (imati, brat)
Nada ima dva brata.
- Jim/Džim _____ u _____. (ići, škola)
 - Miroslav _____ iduće godine.
(studirati, medicina)
 - Sveučilišta/Univerziteti _____ na _____. (dijeliti se/
deliti se, fakultet)
 - Ona _____ u _____. (sjediti/sediti, klupa)
 - Učenik _____ ispred _____. (stajati, ploča/tabla)
 - On _____ tri _____. (imati, sin)
 - Jedan sin _____ deset _____ idućeg
mjeseca/meseca. (imati, godina)
 - Jučer/Juče _____ Pavla s _____. (vidjeti/videt
prijatelj)
 - _____ kod _____ popodne. (ići, zubar)
 - Ivan _____ student _____ u _____. (biti,
matematika, Zagreb.)

vježba/vežba V

Prevedite na hrvatski/srpski.

- I shall come when I finish this letter.
- If the weather is nice, we shall go out.
- When I buy a car, we'll go to New York sometimes.
- If your son is six, he'll go to school next year.
- If it is cold outside, I shall wear my brown coat.

vježba/vežba VI

Sastavite pitanja za slijedeće/sledeće odgovore. (Make questions for the following answers.)

- Idem kući.
- Imam sestru.
- Studiram u Splitu.
- Split ima Pravni fakultet.
- Doći ću kad se vrati majka.

- Jim/Džim je sa prijateljem.
- Ovaj auto je moj.
- U koledžu.
- To je kolo iz Srbije.
- Ja plešem/igram kolo.

MLADOST-LUDOST. МЛАДОСТ-ЛУДОСТ.

Months of the Year There are two sets of names for the months in Cr&S.: a Serbian set, which is similar to the English terms, and a Croatian set of Slavic names. In order to show the oblique (non-N) forms of these names, examples are given that could appear in the following types of statement.

Ovaj mjesec je ožujak [N sg.] / This month is March.

Ovaj mesec je mart [N sg.]

To se desilo osmoga ožujka [G sg.] / To se desilo osmoga marta [G sg.]

That happened on the eighth of March.

Rođen sam u ožujku [D sg.] /

Rođen sam u martu [D sg.]

I was born in March.

Serbian	Croatian	Serbian	Croatian
januar	siječanj	avgust [or]	kòlovoz
osmoga januara	osmog siječnja	avgust	
u januaru	u siječnju	osmog avgusta,	osmog kòlovoza
		avgusta	
februar	vèljača	u avgustu,	u kòlovozu
osmog februara	osmog vèljače	avgustu	
u februaru	u vèljači		
mart	ožujak	septembar	rújan
osmog marta	osmog ožujka	osmog	osmog rújna
u martu	u ožujku	septembra	
		u septembru	u rújnu
april	trávanj	oktobar	listopad
osmog aprila	osmog trávnja	osmog oktobra	osmog listopada
u aprilu	u trávnju	u oktobru	u listopadu
máj	svibanj	novembar	stùdeni [adj. in form]
osmog mája	osmog svíbnja		osmog stùdenog(a)
u máju	u svíbnju	osmog novembra	u stùdenom(e)
jún [or] júni	lipanj	u novembru	
osmog júna	osmog lípnja		
u júnu	u lípnju	decembar	pròsinac

júl [or] júli
ósmog júla
u júlu

sípanj
ósmog sípnja
u sípnju

ósmog dècembra
u dècemburu

ósmog pròsınca
u pròsíncu

Male Šale

Kod advokata.

—Susjed me uvrijedio.

—A što vam je rekao?

—Poslao me je k vragu.

—A vi?

—Došao sam k vama.

Rudi: A zna li tvoja zaručnica držati tajnu?

Bob: Kako ne. Mi smo bili zaručeni mjesec dana prije nego što sam ja to doznao.

Profesor sjedne u gostionici, dođe konobar i upita ga:

—Što želite, profesore?

—Ovaj, ako nisam jeo, done-site mi objed, a ako sam jeo, dajte mi račun.

МАЛЕ ШАЛЕ

Путник у бродском ресторану:

—Келнер, молим вас, ако је ово што сте донели кафа, дајте ми чај; али ако је чај, боље ми донесите кафу!

—Постоје пси који су интелигентнији од својих господара.

—То је истина! Ја имам једног таквог пса.

Два лопова стоје пред кућом познатог тврдице, иначе великог богаташа, и одлучују да покушају срећу као просјаци. Први уђе, али се врати већ после неколико минута.

—Но, како је било? —упита га други.

—Избацио ме напоље!

—Баш је немилосрдан. Али казниће га Бог!

—Већ га је казнио.

—Како?

—Ево овако, —одговори први лопов и показа сребрну кашику.

TRINAESTA LEKCIJA

Dva Amerikanca

1. Koje si ti narodnosti, Jack?
2. Ja sam stopostotni Amerikanac, Rade.
3. O, to znači da si ti Indijanac, potomak "otmjениh crveno-kožaca."
4. Nemoj zadirkivati. Hoću reći da sam se rodio u Americi.
5. U Sjevernoj ili u Južnoj Americi?
6. Ti danas zacijelo tražiš dlaku u jajetu. Rođen sam u Minneapolisu, u državi Minnesoti, u Sjedinjenim Američkim Državama.
7. Jesu li se tvoji roditelji rodili ovdje?
8. Tata se rodio ovdje, ali njegovi su roditelji ovamo došli iz Norveške; a mama je kao djevojčica došla iz Irske.
9. Onda si ti irsko-norveškog porijekla.
10. Da . . . Reci, a nisi li ti prije nekoliko godina došao iz Jugoslavije?
11. Imaš pravo! Rođen sam u Bosni, u Jugoslaviji, a u Sjedinjene Američke Države došao sam prije pet godina kao raseljeno lice.
12. Jesi li sad državljанин?
13. Ponosan sam što mogu reći da

ТРИНАЕСТА ЛЕКЦИЈА

Два Американца

1. Које си ти народности, џек?
2. Ја сам стопроцентни Американца, Раде.
3. О, то значи да си ти Индијанац, потомак "отмених рвенокожаца."
4. Немој да ме задиркујеш. Хоћу рећи да сам се родио у Америци.
5. У Северној или у Јужној Америци?
6. Ти данас зацело тражиш длаку у јајету. Рођен сам у Миннеаполису, у држави Минесоти, у Сједињеним Америчким Државама.
7. Да ли су се твоји родитељи родили овде?
8. Тата се родио овде, али његови су родитељи овамо дошли из Норвешке; а мама је као девојчица дошла из Ирске.
9. Онда си ти ирско-норвешког порекла.
10. Да . . . Реци, а ниси ли ти пре неколико година дошао из Југославије?
11. Имаш право! Рођен сам у Босни, у Југославији, а у Сједињене Америчке Државе дошао сам пре пет година као расељено лице.
12. Јеси ли сад држављанин?
13. Поносан сам што могу рећи

- sam jučer dobio američko državljanstvo. да сам јуче добио америчко држављанство.
14. Čestitam! Dobro došao u "zemlju slobodnih i u dom hrabrih!" 14. Честитам! Добро дошао у "земљу слободних и у дом храбрих!"

S KIM SI, ONAKAV SI.

С КИМ СИ, ОНАКАВ СИ.

TWO AMERICANS—1. What's your nationality, Jack? 2. I'm a hundred percent American, Rade. 3. Oh, that means you're an Indian, a descendant of the "noble redskins." 4. Stop your kidding! I mean I was born in America. 5. In North or in South America? 6. You're certainly splitting hairs today (looking for the hair in the egg). I was born in Minneapolis, in the state of Minnesota, in the United States of America. 7. Were your parents born here? 8. Dad was born here, but his parents came here from Norway; and mom came from Ireland as a little girl. 9. Then you're of Irish-Norwegian descent. 10. Yes . . . Say, didn't you come from Yugoslavia a few years back? 11. You're right! I was born in Bosnia, in Yugoslavia, and I came to the United (American) States as a displaced person five years ago. 12. Are you a citizen now? 13. I am proud to be able to say that I received American citizenship yesterday. 14. Congratulations (I congratulate)! Welcome to the "land of the free and the home of the brave.!"

vježba/vežba I

Popunite rečenice množinom riječi/reči u zagradama.

1. Poznajete li _____? (moj prijatelj)
2. _____rade u poljima. (žena)
3. Imate li mnogo _____? (prijatelj)
4. Prijatno je govoriti o _____. (praznik)
5. Čujemo _____. (zvono)
6. Govorili smo o _____. (žena)
7. _____idu u osnovnu školu. (moja mlada sestra)
8. Napisali su _____o moru. (nova pjesma/pesma)
9. Ovo su _____. (veliko stablo)
10. Tu ima mnogo _____. (mala kuća)

vježba/vežba II

Stavite u odgovarajući padež.

1. Solun je grad u _____. (Grčka)
2. Stigao je iz _____. (Lenjingrad)

3. Letjeli/Leteli smo preko _____. (Engleska)
4. Moj brat živi u _____. (Mađarska/Madžarska)
5. Kroz _____smo putovali avionom. (Čehoslovačka)
6. Volim _____. (Danska)
7. Živio/Živeo je dugo godina u _____. (Japan)
8. Do _____idemo avionom. (Moskva)
9. Da li ste bili u _____? (Albanija)
10. Mnogo smo putovali po _____. (Evropa)

vježba III

Popunite ove rečenice odgovarajućim glagolskim vremenom.

Kad _____ (ja), ne _____. (raditi, pjevati)

Kad radim, ne pjevam.

1. Ako (vi) _____ kod prozora, _____ veliki hrast, (stajati, vidjeti)
2. Kad _____ kiša, ja _____. (padati, spavati)
3. Kad _____ vruće, mi se _____. (biti, kupati se)
4. Ako (ti) _____, _____ ti istinu. (doći, reći)
5. Ako (vi) _____ ljetu, _____ u Dalmaciji. (voljeti, uživati)
6. Ako _____ hladno, mi ne _____ ići vani. (biti, morati)
7. Ako (ti) _____, (mi) _____ u kino. (htjeti, ići)
8. Ako (vi) _____ glazbu, (mi) _____ na koncert. (voljeti, poći)
9. Kada _____ moj prijatelj, _____ o nogometu. (doći, pričati)
10. Ako (ti) _____ more, _____ zajedno brodom. (voljeti, putovati)

vježba/vežba IV

Napišite kratki sastav na temu "Moja narodnost."

Countries and Continents**države i kontinenti**

English name	Cr&S name	Inhabitant	Relevant adjective
Africa	Àfrika	Afrikánac	afrikanski, àfrički
Albania	Àlbanija	Albánac	àlbanski
America	Àmerika	Amerikánac	amerikanski, amèrički
Antarctic	Antàrktik	pingvin	antàrktični
Arctic	Àrktik	bijeli mèdvjed/béli mèdvjed	àrktični
Asia	Àzija	Azijat	azijatski, àzijski
Australia	Àustralija	Austrálac	àustralski

Austria	Áustrija	Austrijánac	áustrijski
Belgium	Bèlgija	Belgijánac	bèlgijski
Bulgaria	Bùgarska*	Bùgarin	bùgarski
Canada	Kanáda	Kanáđanin	kánadski
China	Kína	Kinez	kineski
Cuba	Kúba	Kubánac	kúbanski
Czechoslovakia	Čehoslòvačka*	Čehoslòvak, Čeh, Slòvak	čehoslòvački, češki, slòvački
Denmark	Dánska*	Dánac	dánski
Egypt	Ègipat	Ègipćanin	ègipatski
England	Èngleska*	Ènglez	èngleski
Estonia	Èstonija	Estónac	èstonski
Europe	Evrópa	Evrópljanin	èvropski
Finland	Fínska*	Fínac	fínski
France	Fràncuska*	Fràncuz	fràncuski
Germany	Njèmačka*/ Nèmačka*	Nijèmac/Nèmac	njèmački/nèmački
Great Britain	Vèlika Britanija	Británac	britanski
Greece	Grèčka*	Grk	grèčki
Holland	Holàndija	Holàndanin	hòlandski
Hungary	Màdžarska*/ Màdarska*	Màdžar/Màđar	màdžarski/ màdarski
India	Índija	Indijac	indijski
Iran	Íran	Iránac	íranski
Iraq	Írak	Iráćanin	irački
Ireland	Írska*	Írac	írski
Israel	Ízrael	Izsráelac	izràelski
Italy	Ítalija	Italijan, Talijan	italijanski, talijanski
Japan	Jápan	Japánac	jápanski
Latvia	Lètonija	Letónac	lètonski
Lebanon	Liban	Libánac	libanski
Lithuania	Litva, Litvanija	Litvánac	litvanski
Norway	Nòrveška*	Norvéžanin	nòrveški
Poland	Pòljska*	Pòljak	pòljski
Portugal	Portúgalija	Portugálac	portúgalski
Rumania	Rùmunjaska*/ Rùmunija	Rùmun	rùmunjski/ rùmunski
Russia	Rùsija	Rùs	rùski
Scotland	Škòtska*	Škòtlàndanin	škòtski

*These names have an adjectival declension, e.g. u Bugarskoj, u Grčkoj; the other country names have a regular nominal declension, e.g. u Africi, u Kanadi.

Slovakia	Slòvačka*	Slòvak	slòvački
Spain	Špànjolska*/ Špànija	Španjòlac/Špànac	špànjolski/špànski
Sweden	Švédska*	Švéđanin	švédski
Switzerland	Švicarska*/ Svájcarska*	Švicarac/Švajcàrac	švicarski/švajcarski
Turkey	Tùrska*	Tùrcin (pl. Tùrci)	tùrski
U.S.A.	SAD = Sjèdin- jene Amèrič- ke Džave	Amerikánac	amerikanski, amèrički
U.S.S.R.	SSSR = Sávez Sóvjetskih Socijalističkih Repùblika	Rùs itd.	sòvjetski, rùski itd.
Yugoslavia	Jugoslávija	Jugoslàven/ Jugoslòven	jugoslàvenski/ jugoslòvenski

Yugoslavia's Structure. The official name of Yugoslavia is **Socijalistička Federativna Repùblika Jugoslávija (SFRJ)** or, in English, the Socialist Federal Republic of Yugoslavia. The country is divided into six constituent republics, which are:

<i>repùblika</i>	<i>republic</i>	<i>glávni grád</i>	<i>capital city</i>
Bòsna i Hèrcegovina	Bosnia and Herzegovina	Sàrajevo	Sarajevo
Crna Gòra	Montenegro	Titograd	Titograd
Hrvatska	Croatia	Zàgreb	Zagreb
Makèdonija	Macedonia	Skòpje	Skopje
Slòvenija	Slovenia	Ljubljana	Ljubljana
Srbija	Serbia	Beògrad	Belgrade

In addition, there are two autonomous regions, both located in Serbia: **Vojvodina** in the north, with the principal city, **Nòvi Sád**; and **Kòsovo** in the south, with the principal city, **Príština**. In Vojvodina, Hungarians make up about 20 percent of the population; in Kosovo, Albanians number over 77 percent. Belgrade is not only the capital city of Serbia, but it is also the capital of the entire country.

In 1990 political forces in Croatia and Slovenia demanded a looser national structure in the form of a confederation or, failing that, separate status as independent nations.

*These names have an adjectival declension, e.g. u Bugarskoj, u Grčkoj; the other country names have a regular nominal declension, e.g. u Africi, u Kanadi.



Најкраћи новински извештај

Новинарско друштво у Филаделфији доделило је репортеру Хари Тејлору награду за најкраћу новинску вест. Тејлор је награду заслужио и заслужио, јер је једну несрећу описао тако кратко, а опет потпуно јасно, да у његовом тексту стварно ниједна реч није била сувишна. Тај текст Хари Тејлора гласи:

Вилијам Хардер је запалио шибицу да види има ли још бензина у резервоару. Стар педесет шест година.

ČETRNAESTA LEKCIJA

Čovječje tijelo

1. Čovječje tijelo ima mnogo dijelova.
2. Na vrhu tijela nalazi se glava.
3. Na glavi je obično kosa.
4. Ako nema kose, čovjek je ćelav.
5. Muškarci češljaju kosu na jedan način, žene na drugi.
6. Onda dolazi zatiljak, po kojem se češemo kad mislimo.
7. Na svakoj strani glave nalazi se po jedno uho.
8. Prednji dio glave zove se lice.
9. Na licu su dva oka, nos, čelo, dva obraza, usta, usne, brada i gdjekad brkovi i brada.
10. Dakle, lice je važan dio glave.
11. Vrat spaja glavu s trupom.
12. Kad promatramo trup, možemo vidjeti grudni koš i trbuh sprijeda, a leđa su otraga.
13. Dvije strane tijela počinju s ramenima i spuštaju se do kukova, gdje se postepeno sužavaju u noge.
14. Svaka noga ima gornji i donji dio; dijelovi su spojeni koljenom.
15. Najniži dio noge zove se stopalo.

ЧЕТРНАЕСТА ЛЕКЦИЈА

Човечје тело

1. Човечје тело има много делова.
2. На врху тела налази се глава.
3. На глави је обично коса.
4. Ако нема косе, човек је ћелав.
5. Мушкарци чешљају косу на један начин, жене на други.
6. Онда долази потиљак, по коме се чешемо кад мислимо.
7. На свакој страни главе налази се по једно уво.
8. Предњи део главе зове се лице.
9. На лицу су два ока, нос, чело, два образа, уста, усне, брада и понекад бркови и брада.
10. Дакле, лице је важан део главе.
11. Врат спаја главу са трупом.
12. Кад проматрамо труп, можемо да видимо грудни кош и стомак спреда, а леђа су позади.
13. Две стране тела почињу с раменима и спуштају се до кукова, где се постепено сужавају у ноге.
14. Свака нога има горњи и доњи део; делови су спојени коленом.
15. Најнижи део ноге зове се стопало.

16. S donjim dijelom noge stopalo je spojeno gležnjem. 16. С доњим делом ноге стопало је спојено чланком.
17. Svako stopalo ima pet prstiju koji nisu jednaki. 17. Свако стопало има пет прстију који нису једнаки.
18. Ruke su spojene s trupom u ramenima. 18. Руке су спојене с трупом у раменима.
19. Ruka ima dva glavna dijela. Oba se dijela spajaju u laktu. 19. Рука има два главна дела. Оба се дела спајају у лакту.
20. Donji dio ruke završava se šakom koja je s rukom veza na u zglobu. 20. Доњи део руке завршава се шаком која је с руком везана у зглобу.

РУКА РУКУ МИЈЕ,
ОБРАЗ ОБАДВИЈЕ.

РУКА РУКУ МИЈЕ,
ОБРАЗ ОБАДВИЈЕ.

THE HUMAN BODY—1. The human body has many parts. 2. At the top of the body there is the head. 3. On the head there is usually hair. 4. If there is no hair, the person is bald. 5. Men comb their hair in one fashion, women in another. 6. Then comes the back of the head which we scratch while we're thinking. 7. On each side of the head there is one ear. 8. The front part of the head is called the face. 9. On the face there are two eyes, a nose, a forehead, two cheeks, a mouth, lips, a chin, and sometimes moustaches and a beard. 10. The face is thus an important part of the head. 11. The neck connects the head with the body. 12. When we consider the trunk, we can see the chest and stomach in front, while the back is in the back. 13. The two sides of the body begin with (from) the shoulders and descend to the hips, where they taper into the legs. 14. Each leg has an upper and a lower part; the parts are joined by the knee. 15. The lowest part of the leg is called the foot. 16. The foot is joined to (with) the lower part of the leg by the ankle. 17. Each foot has five toes, which are of unequal size (are unequal). 18. The arms are joined to (with) the trunk at the shoulder. 19. The arm has two main parts. Both parts join at the elbow. 20. The lower part of the arm ends in the hand, which is connected with the arm at the wrist.

vježba/vežba I

Prevedite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice na hrvatski/srpski.

1. He wrote me a letter, [napísati, to write]
2. I gave him a new dictionary. [dàti, to give]
3. Did he tell you his name? [kázati, to tell]
4. I saw him yesterday. [vidjeti/videti, to see]
5. I was born in a village. [ròditi se, to be born]

6. I bought her a present. [kúpiti, to buy]
7. We watched them for a while. [glèdati, to watch]
8. I'll tell her the truth. [rèći, to tell]
9. I played with them. [igrati se, to play]
10. He invited her to dinner. [pòzvati, to invite]

vježba II

Odgovorite na slijedeća pitanja.

1. Koji su dijelovi tijela?
2. Koji su dijelovi ruke?
3. Koji su dijelovi noge?
4. Koliko prstiju imate?
5. Koliko nogu imaju zdravi ljudi?
6. Što ima u grudnom košu?
7. Kako se zove najniži dio noge?
8. Što se nalazi u žilama?
9. Što imamo na prstima?
10. Opišite lice.

vježba/vežba III

Popunite rečenice odgovarajućim redom riječi/reči.

1. Vratili _____ iz Splita. (se, smo)
2. Reći _____ da dođe. (ću, joj)
3. Da li _____ dao knjigu? (mu, si)
4. Prošetali _____ gradom. (se, smo)
5. Da li _____ razumjeli/razumeli? (ga, ste)
6. Susreo _____ jučer/juče popodne. (sam, je)
7. Dao _____ rječnik/rečnik. (je, joj)
8. Napisala _____ nekoliko riječi/reči. (im, sam)
9. Oni _____ dali sinoć. (nam, su, ga)
10. Da li _____ vratili? (im, ste, ga)

ŠTO DALJE OD OČIJU,
DALJE I OD SRCA!

ШТО ДАЉЕ ОД ОЧИЈУ,
ДАЉЕ И ОД СРЦА!

Parts of the Body

ankle
arm
back
beard

dijelovi tijela/délovi téla

gležanj, članak na nòzi
rúka; G pl. rúka, rúku
léda (neut. pl.)
bráda

blood	křiv, G křivi
breast(s)	grúdi, G grúdi
brain	mòzak, G mòzga
cheek	òbraz
chest	grúdni kòš
chin	bráda
elbow	lákati, G lákta; N pl. laktovi, lakta
ear	ùho/ùvo; N pl. ùši, G ùšiju
eye	òko; N pl. òči, G òčiju
finger	přst (na rúci); G pl. přsti, přstiju
fingernail	nòkat, G nòkta; G pl. nokáta, nòktiju
foot	stòpalo, nòga
forearm	pòdlaktica
forehead	čelo
groin	prèpona
hair	kòsa
hand	šaka
head	gláva
heart	sřce; G pl. srdáca, sřca
heel	péta
hip	kùk; N pl. kùkovi
jaw	čeljst, G čeljstiju; vilica
kidney	bùbreg; N pl. bùbrezi
knee	kòljeno/kòleno
leg	nòga; G pl. nóga, nògu
lip	ùsna
lungs	plúca (N pl.)
mouth	ústa (neut. pl.)
navel	pùpak, G pùpka
neck	vrát; N pl. vrátovi
nose	nós; N pl. nòsovi
palm	dlàn
posterior	zàdnjica, tūr
rib	rèbro
sexual organs	spòlni/pòlni orgáni
shoulder	ràme, G ràmena
side	bók; N pl. bókovi
skin	kòža
stomach	stòmak, želudac, trbuh
thumb	pàlac, G pàlca
tongue	jèzik

toe
big toe
tooth
waist
wrist

(gòrnji, upper, and dònji, lower, may be used for specification, e.g. dònja vilica, lower jaw, gòrnja ùsna, upper lip.)

Ako svaki čovjek ima uši, da li to znači da svaki čovjek ima i uši?*

Male Šale

Kod okulista.

—Vidite li dobro na ove naočale?

—Pa, tako . . .

—A na ove druge?

—Nešto bolje.

—Čekajte, sad ću vam dati najjače. Tako. Kako sad vidite?

—Izvršno, gospođice.

Na školskom izletu našu se nekako sami profesor i učenica koja je potajno bila u njega zaljubljena.

—Što mislite — upita ona profesora

—Što bi rekao ovaj stari hrast, da zna govoriti?

—Rekao bi—odvрати profesor— oprostite, drugarice, ali ja nisam hrast nego bukva.

—Zdravo, Pero, već se davno nismo vidjeli. Čini mi se da si se jako promijenio.

—Oprostite, ali ja nisam Pero, nego Mato.

—Gle, bogati, i ime si čak promijenio!

*This is word-play based on the homonyms (i.e. same pronunciation) ùši, "ears" (N, A pl. of ùho), and ùši, "lice" (N, A pl. of úš). úš, "louse," is usually Croatian and váš Serbian.

přst na nòzi

pàlac na nòzi

zúb

pòjas, pás, strúk

zglòb; N pl. zglòbovi

Мале Шале

—Зашто плачеш, мали?

—Моја браћа имају распуст, а ја немам!

—А зашто ти немаш распуста?

—Ја још не идем у школу.

—Радиш ли гимнастику ујутру кад устанеш? Знаш то је веома здраво!

—Како да не! Свако јутро пре-скачем доручак.

Два сељака села су на воз по први пут и купили су неколико банана. Пошто никад нису видели банане, па-жљиво су их прегледали и један од сапутника показао им је како да скину кору. Један од сељака сакупи снагу и загризе банану. У том тренутку воз је ушао у дуги тунел а сељак викне своје пријатељу:

—Немој бре да једеш ово пошто ево ја губим вид, слеп сам!

PETNAESTA LEKCIJA

Zanimljiv doživljaj

1. Jučer sam doživio nešto zanimljivo.
2. Išao sam ulicom u pravcu knjižnice, kad ugledam jednog mladića kako ide prema meni.
3. Stao je preda mnom i započeo razgovor.
4. Slabo je govorio engleski i nisam mogao razumjeti što želi.
5. Slučajno je upotrebio riječ knjižnica.
6. Onda sam s njim počeo govoriti hrvatski.
7. Ja ponešto govorim hrvatski jer su moji roditelji došli u Ameriku iz Hrvatske.
8. Mladić je bio Slovenac koji je nedavno došao u našu zemlju.
9. Iako je njegov materinski jezik slovenski, on razumije hrvatski.
10. Bio je oduševljen kad je saznao da ja govorim hrvatski.
11. Još je rekao da vrlo dobro govorim hrvatski.
12. To je bio lijep kompliment, ali mu nisam potpuno vjerovao, jer moja mama kaže da gutam nastavke riječi kad govorim hrvatski.
13. I mnogo miješam engleske i hrvatske riječi.
14. Ali ako budem učio hrvatski, možda će mi uspjeti da svladam jezik svojih predaka.

ПЕТНАЕСТА ЛЕКЦИЈА

Интересантан доживљај

1. Јуче сам доживео нешто интересантно.
2. Ишао сам улицом у правцу библиотеке кад угледам једног младића како иде према мени.
3. Стао је преда мном и започео разговор.
4. Слабо је говорио енглески и нисам могао разумети шта жели.
5. Случајно је употребио реч библиотека.
6. Онда сам с њим почео да говорим српски.
7. Ја помало говорим српски јер су моји родитељи дошли у Америку из Србије.
8. Младић је био Словенац који је недавно дошао у нашу земљу.
9. Иако је његов матерњи језик словеначки, он разуме српски.
10. Био је одушевљен кад је саznaо да ја говорим српски.
11. Још је рекао да врло добро говорим српски.
12. То је био леп комплимент, али му нисам потпуно вјеровао, јер моја мама каже да гутам наставке речи кад говорим српски.
13. И много мешам енглеске и српске речи.
14. Али ако будем учио српски, можда ће ми успети да свладам језик својих предака.

НИТКО СЕ НИЈЕ НАУЧЕН РОДИО.

НИКО СЕ НИЈЕ НАУЧЕН РОДИО.

AN INTERESTING EXPERIENCE—1. Yesterday I had an interesting experience. 2. I was walking along the street in the direction of the library, when I caught sight of (I catch sight of [hist. present] a young man coming toward me. 3. He stopped in front of me and began a conversation. 4. He spoke English poorly and I wasn't able to understand what he wanted (what he wants). 5. It happened that he used the word knjižnica/biblioteka. 6. Then I began to talk with him in Croatian/Serbian. 7. I speak a little Croatian/Serbian because my parents came to America from Croatia/Serbia. 8. The young man was a Slovene who had recently arrived in our country. 9. Although his native language is Slovenian, he understands Croatian/Serbian. 11. Furthermore, he said that I speak Croatian/Serbian very well. 12. That was a nice compliment, but I didn't believe him completely, because my mom says that I swallow the endings of the words when I speak Croatian/Serbian. 13. And I mix a lot of English words with the Croatian/Serbian words. 14. But, if I study Croatian/Serbian, perhaps I will succeed (to me it will succeed) in mastering the language of my ancestors.

vježba/vežba I

Postavite pitanja na slijedeće/sledeće odgovore.

1. Mladić je bio pokraj knjižnice/pored biblioteke.
2. On je počeo razgovor.
3. Nisam ga razumio/ razumeo.
4. Znao je hrvatski/srpski.
5. Moji roditelji su iz Hrvatske/Srbije.
6. Ja sam Slovenac.
7. Oni govore slovenski/slovenački.
8. Rekao je da dobro govorim hrvatski/srpski.
9. Ja mu nisam potpuno vjerovao/verovao.
10. To je jezik mojih predaka.

vježba/vežba II

Prevedite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice na hrvatski/srpski.

1. That street is wider than this one.
2. My house is bigger than yours.
3. Your brother is stronger than Peter [Pètar, G Petra]
4. The Danube is longer than the Sava. [Dùnav, Sáva]
5. My mother is more gentle than my father. [njèžan/nèžan, -žni, gentle]

vježba/vežba III

Stavite pridjeve/prideve u komparativ.

Pavle je _____ od Nade. (star)

Pavle je stariji od Nade.

1. Nada je _____ od Pavla. (lijepa/lepa)
2. Ja sam hrabar, ali ti si _____. (hrabar)
3. U sobi je _____ nego vani/napolju. (topao)
4. Njegovi roditelji su _____ od tvojih. (bogat)
5. (Cr.) Danas je _____ vrijeme nego jučer. (ružan)
(S.) Danas je _____ vreme nego juče. (ružan)
6. Moj pas je _____ od tvoga. (velik)
7. Otac je mnogo _____ od majke. (visok)
8. Naš auto je _____ od vašega. (dobar)
9. Vaša hrana je _____ i _____ od naše. (dobar, ukusan)
10. Ja sam _____ i _____ od njega. (gladan, žedan)

vježba/vežba IV

Napišite kratko pismo prijatelju.

KNJIGA JE NAJBOLJI
PRIJATELJКЊИГА ЈЕ НАЈБОЉИ
ПРИЈАТЕЉ

Letter-Writing Formulas

Formal beginnings:

Poštovani gospodine Popoviću!

Poštovani druže Skorojeviću!

Mnogopoštovani kolega!

Cijenjeni/Cenjeni gospodine
direktore!

Uvaženi gospodine profesore!

Poštovana gospođa ministarko!

Mnogopoštovana gospođice
Jovanović!

Poštovana drugarice Skorojević!

Informal beginnings:

Dragi prijatelju,

Dragi Jovo,

Voljeni sine,

Draga sestro,

Voljena Nado,

Draga moja,

Dear Mr. Popović:

Dear Comrade Skorojević:

My dear colleague:

Dear Director:

My dear professor:

Dear Madame Minister:

Dear Miss Jovanović:

Dear Comrade [fem.] Skorojević

Dear friend,

Dear Jovo,

Dearest [Beloved] son,

Dear sister,

Dearest Nada,

Darling, [to a female]

Dragi moj,
Mili moji,

Formal endings:

s poštovanjem

Skorojević Sretan

s osobitim poštovanjem

Popović Bogdan

Vaš odani

Miodrag Ranković

Informal endings:

Primi puno pozdrava od Ane

Voli vas vaš Pero

Toplo [ili] Srdačno Te

pozdravlja Vlado

U mislima s tobom Jovo

Darling, [to a male]

Dear ones,

Respectfully,

Sretan Skorojević

Very respectfully,

Bogdan Popović

Faithfully yours,

Miodrag Ranković

Many greetings from Ann

With love, Pero

Warm greetings from Vlado

Thinking of you, Jovo

Cursive forms of Latin and Cyrillic. These two letters* illustrate the hand-

Draga bako!
Sigurno ćete se čuditi što vam piše
ovo pismo. Na mene sigurno i ne mislite.
Radovao sam se kad smo počeli učiti
pisana slova. Ali sam vam ja sam na-
pisati pismo. Već odavno umijem čitati
stampana slova. Čitam već i knjige. I no-
vine mogu čitati.
Kada smo počeli učiti pisana slova
mного sam se trudio. Kako sam naučio pi-
sati vidite i sami.
Kod nas ima mnogo snijega. Tata mi
je napravio saonice. Svaki dan se igram.

Voli vas vaš
Pero

*Taken with permission from *Počtnica* by Krešo Mihaljević and Antun Kolarević (Zagreb, 1961) and from *Буквар* by the same authors (Zagreb, 1957).

Драга бако!

*Цијурно ћете се рудити, ако вам
лише ово писмо. На мене цијурно и
не мислите. Раговао сам се, кад смо
исчели уштити писана слова.*

*Китио сам вам ја сам најисаити
писмо. Већ огавно у нијен ритити
мита митана слова. Китиан већ и
кније. У новине поју ритити.*

*Када смо исчели уштити писана
слова, много сам се трудити. Како сам
научио писати, видите и сами.*

*Код нас и на много снужеја. Мити
ми је најравно саопице. Сваки дан се
играју.*

Ваша вас ваи

Перо

written forms of letters in the Latin and Cyrillic alphabets.

The two versions were written by a Croatian boy, Pero, to his grandmother. In the Cyrillic version, a Serbian boy would use the following variants: ко, Хтео, у мем, счега.

Dva susjeda

U nekom su selu živjela dva susjeda. Jedan je bio jako siromašan te nije imao ni jednog komada marve. Drugi je bio bogat i imao je uz drugo blago i magarca.

Nestalo je siromahu brašna. Napunio je on vreću kukuruza, no nije imao na čemu odvesti je u vodenicu, a na leđima nije mogao odnijeti.

—Otići ću, —rekao je on, —svom susjedu i zamolit ću ga, da mi pozajmi magarca.

To je rekao i odmah je otišao. Čim je susjedu saopćio, zašto je došao, počeo se ovaj tužiti:

—Ah, susjede, kako mi je žao, što ti ne mogu poslužiti! Jučer sam bio u gradu i prodao magarca. Samo da sam znao, da ćeš ga trebati, ne bih ga prodao.

U isti čas se počeo magarac u štali derati, jer ga još nisu nahranili.

—Zašto veliš, susjede, da si prodao magarca? —rekao je siromah.

—Čuj ga, kako ti viče: Lažeš, lažeš!

—Ah, susjede! —odgovorio je postidjeni bogataš, ti magarcu vjeruješ, a meni ne vjeruješ!

(Narodna priča)

ŠESNAESTA LEKCIJA

Ispit iz biologije

1. Zašto plačeš, Ana?*
2. Ah, Pero! Pala sam na posljednjem ispitu iz biologije
3. Nastavnik je bio vrlo nepravedan.
4. Ne vjerujem ti, Ana.
5. Ti jednostavno nisi znala odgovoriti na njegovo pitanje.
6. Ne, znala sam. Pitanje je bilo jednostavno.
7. Nastavnik je želio da mu kažem: "Koja su temeljna osjetila u čovjeka?"
8. Kao odgovor sam na papiru napisala: glad, ljubav, hladnoća, ponos i zdrav razum.
9. To zna svaka luda.
10. Možda to zna svaka luda, ali ja bih odgovorio: vid, sluh, njuh, opip i okus.
11. Objasni mi svoj odgovor, doktore!
12. To je jednostavno, Ana. Ja vidim tvoje žalosno lice svojim plavim očima.
13. To je osjetilo vida.

*This is a V usage, but the form is N; the V form would be **Ano**. Some speakers of Cr&S only use N forms in such situations; other speakers tend to use the V form for masculine nouns, but the N form for feminine nouns, e.g. **Petre!** (N **Petar**), but **Ano!** (N **Ana**).

ШЕСНАЕСТА ЛЕКЦИЈА

Испит из биологије

1. Зашто плачеш, Ана?*
2. Ах, Перо! Пала сам на последњем испиту из биологије.
3. Наставник је био врло неправедан.
4. Не верујем ти, Ана.
5. Ти једноставно ниси знала да одговориш на његово питање.
6. Не, знала сам. Питање је било једноставно.
7. Наставник је желео да му кажем: "Која су основна чула у човека?"
8. Као одговор сам на хартији написала: глад, љубав, хладноћа, понос и здрав разум.
9. То зна свака луда.
10. Можда то зна свака луда, али ја бих одговорио: вид, слух, мирис, пипање и укус.
11. Објасни ми свој одговор, докторе!
12. То је једноставно, Ана. Ја видим твоје жалосно лице својим плавим очима.
13. То је чуло вида.

14. Ја чујем твој тужни глас својим великим ушима.
15. То је осjetilo sluha.
16. Ја миришем цвијече, које је на столу, својим прчастим носом.
17. То је осjetilo njuha.
18. Ја опипавам овај бијели зид својом лијевом руком.
19. То је осjetilo opipa.
20. И на крају, ја пробам ову црвену јабуку својим језиком и устима.
21. То је осjetilo okusa.
22. А како је са шестим осjetilom, Pero?
23. Шестог осjetila нема, Ana.
24. Има! Има! То је осjetilo pomoću kojega sam dala odgovor na to pitanje na ispitu—моје шесто осjetilo!

SVAKA JE PTICA U SVOM
GNIJEZDU JAKA.

THE BIOLOGY EXAM—1. Why are you crying, Ann? 2. O, Peter! I failed my last exam in biology. 3. The teacher was very unfair. 4. I don't believe you, Ann. 5. You simply didn't know the answer (to answer) to this question. 6. No, I knew it. The question was very simple. 7. The teacher wanted to know (wanted that I tell him): "What are the basic senses of a human being." 8. In answer to that (as an answer) I wrote on the paper: hunger, love, cold, pride, and common sense. 9. Any simpleton knows that. 10. Maybe any simpleton knows that, but I would have answered: sight, hearing, smell, touch, and taste. 11. Explain your answer to me, Doctor! 12. That's easy, Ann. I see your sad face with my blue eyes. 13. That's the sense of sight. 14. I hear your tearful voice with my big ears. 15. That's the sense of hearing. 16. I smell the flowers on the table (which are on . . .) with my turned-up nose. 17. That's the sense of smell. 18. I feel this white wall with my left hand. 19. That's the sense of touch. 20. And, finally, I'm tasting this red apple with my tongue and mouth. 21. That's the sense of taste. 22. And what about the sixth sense, Peter? 23. There is no sixth sense, Ann. 24. There is! That's the sense that helped me to give (with the

14. Ја чујем твој тужни глас својим великим ушима.
 15. То је чуло слуха.
 16. Ја миришем цвеће, које је на столу, својим прчастим носом.
 17. То је чуло мириса.
 18. Ја опипавам овај бели зид својом левом руком.
 19. То је чуло пипања.
 20. И на крају, ја пробам ову црвену јабуку својим језиком и устима.
 21. То је чуло укуса.
 22. А како је са шестим чулом, Перо?
 23. Шестог чула нема, Ана.
 24. Има! Има! То је чуло помоћу кога сам дала одговор на то питање на испиту—моје шесто чуло.
- СВАКА ЈЕ ПТИЦА У
СВОМ ГНЕЗДУ ЈАКА.

help of which I gave) the answer to that question on the exam—
sixth sense!

vježba I

Odgovorite na slijedeća pitanja.

1. Koja su temeljna osjetila kod čovjeka?
2. Koliko osjetila ima čovjek?
3. Čemu služi osjetilo vida?
4. Čemu služi osjetilo sluha?
5. Kada mirišite ružu, kojim se osjetilom služite?
6. Čemu služi osjetilo opipa?
7. Koje je peto osjetilo?
8. Imate li šesto osjetilo?

vježba/vežba II

Prevedite na hrvatski/srpski.

1. She bought ten new books.
2. Mr. Delić has three small daughters.
3. Give me two apples.
4. Four soldiers arrived.
5. Six Dalmatian fishermen were singing.

vježba/vežba III

Popunite ove rečenice pridjevima/pridevima u superlativu.

Ana je moja _____ prijateljica. (dobra)
Ana je moja najbolja prijateljica.

1. Fizika je moj _____ predmet. (drag)
2. Moj _____ predmet je biologija. (loš)
3. Nada je _____ djevojka/devojka u razredu. (velika)
4. Tko/Ko je _____ u vašem društvu? (hrabar)
5. Koji je _____ vrh na svijetu/svetu? (visok)
6. Moj _____ brat živi u Beogradu. (mlad)
7. Koja je _____ rijeka/reka u Jugoslaviji? (duga)
8. _____ otok/ostrvo Dalmacije je Brač. (velik)
9. _____ vjetar/vetar u Srbiji zove se košava. (hladan)
10. Njegova _____ sestra je _____. (stara, marljiva)

vežba I

Odgovorite na sledeća pitanja.

1. Koja su osnova čula kod čoveka?
2. Koliko čula ima čovek?
3. Čemu služi čulo vida?
4. Čemu služi čulo sluha?
5. Kada mirišite ružu, kojim se čulom služite?
6. Čemu služi čulo opipa?
7. Koje je peto čulo?
8. Imate li šesto čulo?

vježba/vežba IV

Postavite pitanja s imenicom u vokativu.

Nada uči biologiju.

Što/Šta učiš, Nado?

1. Marka šije haljinu.
2. Prijatelj dolazi popodne.
3. Otač čita knjigu.
4. Ribar pjeva/peva o moru.
5. Sestra sprema ručak.
6. Bogdan jede kolač.

vježba/vežba V

Prevedite na hrvatski/srpski.

1. Ann failed her exam in biology.
2. The question was difficult.
3. She didn't know what the basic senses of a human being are.
4. I answered that question with my sixth sense.
5. The teacher was strict, but he was just, too.

vježba/vežba VI

Popunite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice odgovarajućim glagolskim vremenom povratnih glagola.

Sinoć _____ Pero _____ iz Južne Amerike. (vratiti se)

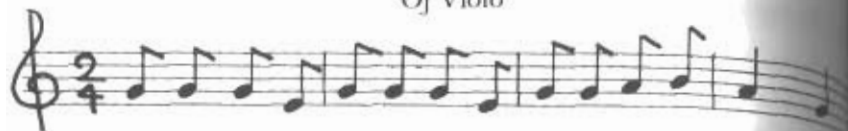
Sinoć se Pero vratio iz Južne Amerike.

1. Obecao je da _____ svakog jutra. (brijati se)
2. Jednom _____ oni _____ za prvu nagradu. (takmičiti se).
3. Djevojke/Devojke _____ sutra. (vratiti se)
4. Sutra _____ studenti _____ što nema profesora, (čuditi se)
5. Kad napišeš zadatak, _____ s prijateljima. (igrati se)
6. Igrači _____ uvijek/uvek _____ pobjedi/pobedi. (nadati se)
7. Mi _____ obično _____ dobroj šali. (smijati se/smejati se)
8. Kad dobijemo sina, _____ Marko. (zvati se)

BOLJE DOBAR GLAS NEGO
ZLATNI PAS.

БОЉЕ ДОБАР ГЛАС
НЕГО ЗЛАТНИ ПАС.

Oj Violo



Oj Vi- o- lo oj Vi- o- lo kraj vo- de stu- de- ne



dra- ga du- šo dra- ga du- šo spo- men' se od me-

Oj, Violo, oj, Violo, kraj vode studene,
Draga dušo, draga dušo, spomen' se od mene.

I od mene, i od mene, i od mog imena,
Goj se za me, goj se za me još malo vremena.

I još malo, i još malo, nek te goji mati.
Ufajući, ufajući, moja ćeš se zvati.

Doći ću ti, doći ću ti, kad proliće sine.
Od ljubavi, dušo moja, za te srce gine.

Vapor trubi, vapor trubi, prid rivu pristaje.
Meni draga, meni draga desnu ruku daje.

Zbogom, draga, zbogom, draga, i nemoj me kleti,
Moje riči, moje riči drži na pameti.

Na to se je, na to se je mala smilovala.
Ljubit' lice, ljubiti' lice ona mi je dala.

The Dalmatian song "Oj Violo" is popular throughout Yugoslavia. It is about a sailor saying farewell to his young sweetheart, Viola (Viola) as his ship prepares to leave. Its text shows ikavian variants and has, in addition, a few regional words.

prid [=pred] "before, in front of, at"

pròliće [=pròljeće/pròleće] "Spring"

rič [=riječ/rěč] "word"

riva [reg. for **òbala**] "shore, wharf"

smilovati se P "to have pity on"

spòmen' se [=spomèni se imper.] "remember"

trúbiti [trúbi] I "to blow, to sound"

ùfajući [reg. for **nádajući se**] "hoping"

vapor [reg. for **bród**] "steamer, boat"

Violo [V of Viola] "Violet"

vrime, G **vrimena** [=vrijème/vréme, G vrèmena] "time"

ПТИЦА—ЧОВЕК

Једног је дана видео сељак папагаја у вароши, па се стао да га загледа. Одједном је папагај викнуо на сељака: —Шта је, шта је?

Сељак се уплашио, скинуо шешир с главе и рекао: —Извините, молим вас, ја сам мислио да сте ви птица.

SEDAMNAESTA LEKCIJA

Moј dan

1. Radnim danom obično ustajem u sedam sati.
2. Tada se idem u kupaonicu tuširati i brijati.
3. Onda idem dolje u kuhinju gdje mama sprema doručak.
4. Kava je obično gotova i ja sebi naspem šalicu.
5. U to vrijeme moj otac već odlazi u tvornicu, jer on mora biti tamo u sedam i četrdeset pet.
6. Kao mnogi mladi Amerikanci jedem dosta za doručak.
7. Pijem sok od naranče, jedem dva pržena jajeta, prepečen kruh sa džemom, a onda pijem još jednu šalicu kave.
8. Tada opet idem u svoju sobu, skidam pidžamu i oblačim majicu, gaćice, hlače, košulju, čarape i cipele.
9. Odabiram kravatu koja se slaže s mojim čarapama, oblačim kaput i onda silazim.
10. Ako je zimsko doba, oblačim zimski kaput i navlačim kaćake.
11. Pošto se obučem, uzimam svoje knjige i zadatke, onda se pozdravljam s majkom i idem u garažu.
12. Tamo palim motor svoga sta-

СЕДАМНАЕСТА ЛЕКЦИЈА

Moј дан

1. Радним даном обично устајем у седам сати.
2. Тада идем у купатило, туширам се и бријем се.
3. Онда идем доле у кухињу где мама спрема доручак.
4. Кафа је обично готова и ја себи наспем шољу.
5. У то време мој отац већ одлази у фабрику, јер он мора да буде тамо у седам и четрдесет пет.
6. Као многи Американци једем доста за доручак.
7. Пијем сок од поморанџе, једем два пржена јајета, препечен хлеб са џемом, а онда пијем још једну шољу кафе.
8. Тада опет идем у своју собу, скидам пиџаму и обlačим мајицу, гаћице, панталоне, кошуљу, чарапе и ципеле.
9. Одабирам машину која се слаже с мојим чарапама, обlačим капут и онда си-лазим.
10. Ако је зимско доба, обlačим зимски капут и навлачим каљаче.
11. Пошто се обучем, узимам своје књиге и задатке, онда се поздрављам са мајком и идем у гаражу.
12. Тамо палим мотор свога ста-

rog auta, puštam ga da se malo zagrije, i onda se vozim do sveučilišta, kamo stižem oko osam sati.

13. Moј prvi sat počinje u osam i trideset, pa ako nađem mjesto za parkiranje, tada sam u učionici na vrijeme.
14. Ja se specijaliziram u matematiци, te moји predmeti nisu laki.
15. Ručam obično u dvanaest i petnaest.
16. Često idem s nekoliko prijatelja u obližnji restoran i tamo pojedem sendvič i popijem kavu.
17. Poslije popodnevних satova idem u knjižnicu читати књиге и научне часописе.
18. Član sam nekoliko studentskih klubova, a klubovi ponekad imaju sastanke kasno poslije podne.
19. Moја djevojka studira filozofiju i obično se s njom sastajem poslije njenog posljednjeg sata.
20. Vraćam se kući, parkiram auto, čistim snijeg s pločnika, a onda idem u kuću.
21. Svaki dan večeram u šest sati.
22. Budući da moја majka odlično kuha, moј otac i ja uživamo u tom obroku.
23. Poslije večere pomažem svojoj majci oko suda.
24. Moја mama i tata vole gledati televiziju.
25. Mama želi na televiziji gledati kazališne predstave, a tata jednostavno želi vidjeti sve

rog auta, puštam ga da se malo zagrije, i onda se vozim do univerziteta, где стижем око осам сати.

13. Moј први час почиње у осам и тридесет, па ако нађем место за паркирање, тада сам у учионици на време.
14. Ја се специјализујем у математици, те моји предмети нису лаки.
15. Ручам обично у дванаест и петнаест.
16. Често идем с неколико пријатеља у оближњи ресторан, и тамо поједем сендвич и попијем кафу.
17. После поподневних часова идем у библиотеку да читам књиге и научне часописе.
18. Члан сам неколико студентских клубова, а клубови имају понекад састанке касно после подне.
19. Моја девојка студира филозофију и обично се с њом састајем после њеног последњег часа.
20. Враћам се кући, паркирам ауто, чистим снег са тротоара, а онда идем у кућу.
21. Сваки дан вечерам у шест сати.
22. Пошто моја мајка одлично кува, мој отац и ја уживамо у том оброку.
23. После вечере помажем својој мајци око судова.
24. Моја мама и тата воле да гледају телевизију.
25. Мама жели да на телевизији гледа позоришне представе, а тата једноставно

vrste sportskih borbi.

26. Zato često dolazi do žive diskusije oko izbora programa.

27. Ja lično mislim da je televizija dosadna.

28. Kad imam slobodnog vremena, obično idem na sastanak sa svojom djevojkom.

29. To je zanimljivije.

30. Obično idem spavati oko ponoći i spavam kao top do jutra.

JEDNA LASTA NE
ČINI PROLJEĆE.

MY DAY—1. On a school day I usually get up at seven o'clock. 2. Then I go to the bathroom, take a shower, and shave. 3. Then I go downstairs to the kitchen, where mom is preparing breakfast. 4. The coffee is usually ready and I pour myself a cup. 5. At that time my father is already leaving for the factory, because he has to be there at seven forty-five. 6. Like most young Americans I eat a heavy breakfast. 7. I drink orange juice, eat two fried eggs, toast and (with) jam, and then drink another cup of coffee. 8. Then I go to my room again, take off my pajamas and put on a T-shirt, shorts, trousers, shirt, socks, and shoes. 9. I pick out a tie to match my socks (which agrees with my socks), put on my coat and then go downstairs. 10. If it's wintertime, I put on my overcoat (winter coat) and pull on my rubbers. 11. After I'm dressed, I get my books and assignments, then I say goodbye to my mother and go to the garage. 12. There I start the motor of my old car, let it warm up a bit, and then drive to the university, where I arrive about eight o'clock. 13. My first class starts at eight-thirty, and if I find a parking place, then I'm in class on time. 14. I'm majoring in mathematics and so my subjects aren't easy. 15. I have lunch usually at twelve-fifteen. 16. Often I go with a few friends to a nearby restaurant and there I have (eat) a sandwich and drink coffee. 17. After my afternoon classes I go to the library to read books and scientific journals. 18. I'm a member of a few student clubs and the clubs sometimes hold meetings in the late afternoon. 19. My girlfriend is majoring in (studies) philosophy and I usually meet her after her last class. 20. I return home, park the car, clean the snow off the sidewalk, and then go inside the house. 21. I eat supper at six o'clock every day. 22. Since my mother is an excellent cook (cooks excellently), my father and I enjoy that meal. 23. After

жели да види sve vrste sportskih borbi.

26. Зато често долази до живе дискусије око izbora programa.

27. Ја лично мислим да је телевизија досадна.

28. Кад имам слободног времена, обично идем на саста-
нак са својом девојком.

29. То је интересантије.

30. Обично идем да спавам око
поноћи и спавам као топ
до јутра.

ЈЕДНА ЛАСТА НЕ
ЧИНИ ПРОЛЕЋЕ.

supper I help my mother with (around) the dishes. 24. My mom and dad like to watch television. 25. Mom wants to watch plays on television, but dad simply has to see all (kinds of) sporting events. 26. So often there's a lively discussion (it comes to a lively . . .) about the selection of a program. 27. Personally I think that television is boring. 28. When I have free time, I usually go on dates with my girlfriend. 29. That's more interesting. 30. Usually I go to sleep around midnight and sleep like a log until morning.

vježba I

Odgovorite na slijedeća pitanja.

1. Kada obično ustajete?
2. Što jedete za doručak?
3. Kako idete do sveučilišta?
4. Kada ručate?
5. Kako provodite popodne?
6. U koliko sati je večera?
7. Pomažete li majci oko suda?
8. Volite li gledati televiziju?
9. Izlazite li poslije večere?
10. Kad obično idete na spavanje?

vježba/vežba II

Prevedite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice na hrvatski/srpski.

1. Although I read the book, I forgot how the hero died.
2. As soon as you finish, go into the other room.
3. They lost the war because there weren't enough soldiers.
4. I'll read the newspaper until the doctor returns.
5. After Peter had left, we began to work.

vježba/vežba III

Popunite ove rečenice odgovarajućim veznicima [veznik, "conjunction, clause connective"].

1. _____ smo se žurili, nismo stigli na vrijeme/vreme.
2. Telefoniraj mi _____ stigneš.
3. _____ sam došla, on nije bio kod kuće.
4. Čovjek/Čovek se uči _____ živi.
5. Nisu znali _____ sam bio.
6. Nisu večerali _____ su se žurili.

vežba I

Odgovorite na sledeća pitanja.

1. Kad obično ustajete?
2. Šta jedete za doručak?
3. Kako idete do univerziteta?
4. Kada ručate?
5. Kako provodite poslepodne?
6. U koliko sati je večera?
7. Da li pomažete majci oko sudova?
8. Da li volite da gledate televiziju?
9. Da li izlazite posle večere?
10. Kada obično idete na spavanje?

7. Isli smo na izlet _____je bilo toplo.
8. Ne mogu kupiti auto _____nemam novaca.
9. Ana ide na spavanje u deset sati _____ja u ponoć.
10. _____sam primila vaše pismo, dočekala bih vas.

vježba/vežba IV

Stavite ove rečenice u prošlo vrijeme/vreme.

1. On redovito uči.
2. Vraćamo se u pet sati popodne.
3. (Cr.) Ne moraš gledati televiziju.
(S.) Ne moraš da gledaš televiziju.
4. Oni stanuju u Zagrebu.
5. Čekamo vas pred kućom.
6. Studiramo matematiku i fiziku.
7. Idem s prijateljem na ručak.
8. Mi kupujemo novine.
9. Ne spremam večeru.
10. Uzimam knjige pošto imam predavanje.

vježba/vežba V

Napišite sastav na temu "Moj radni dan."

Pronunciation: Consonant Clusters

izgovor

Cr&S has many combinations of consonants that normally do not occur in English. The following words exhibit possible consonant clusters in initial position, that is, at the beginning of a word.

bdijenje/ bdénje	vigil	čmávati	to doze.
cmòk	heartly kiss	čvórak	starling
crèpar	tile-maker	dlàn	palm of hand
cvijet/cvét	flower	dnévni	daily
čkálj	thistle	džbún	bush
člán	member	gmizati	to crawl
gvòzd	wedge	gnját	shin bone
hládno	chilly	špinat (Cr.)	spinach
hmèlj	hops	štàla	stable
hrást	oak	štràjk	strike
htjèti/htèti	to be willing	Švèđanka	Swede (f.)
hvála	thanks	tkàti	to weave
kmèt	headman	tlò	ground
knèz	prince	tmina	darkness
kvár	damage	tvòr	skunk
		tvrd	hard

mlád	young	vlás	hair
mnògo	many, much	vràta	door
mráz	frost	zbòg	on account of
pčela	bee	zdénac	a well
pseto	cur	zdráv	healthy
plénica	wheat	zgòdan	opportune
ptica	bird	zláto	gold
shlápjen	evaporated	zgráda	building
shváčen	grasped	zmija	snake
skváčen	gripped	znój	sweat
strád	stench	zrák	air (Cr.), ray (S.)
srám	shame	zvàti	to call
svét	holy	zvřk	top (toy)
svráb	itch	žbùka	mortar
šèpati	to seize	ždèrati	to devour
šćučúriti se	to crouch	ždrál	crane
škàre (Cr.)	scissors	žgànica	brandy
škljòca	pocketknife	žlica (Cr.)	spoon
škrábica	cash box	žmiriti	to blink
škvórac	starling	žnjèti	to reap
šjèm/šlèm	helmet	žvákati	to chew
šmfk	hose		

Clothing and Footwear

bathing suit

belt
blouse
bobby pin
brassiere
cap
cloth
clothing
coat
winter coat
rain coat
costume
folk costume
dress
earring
glasses

òdjeća/òdeća i òbuća

kùpaći kòstim (for women),
kùpaće gáčice (for men)
pòjas, pás, opàsač
blúza
ùkosnica, šnàlica
grúdnjak, prslučić
kàpa
štòf, súkno, tkànina
òdjeća/òdeća, odijèlo/ odèlo
kàput
zímski kàput
kišni kàput
nòšnja
nàrodna nòšnja
hàljina
nàušnica, mìnđuša
òčale,* očàli, nàočari, nàočare,*
nàočale,* nàočàli

*These forms are feminine plural.

sunglasses	támne očale, očale za súnce
glove	rukávica
girdle	pòjas, míder
hairpin	ùkosnica, šnálíca
handkerchief	màramica, džèpni rùpčić
hat	šèšír
jacket	(kràtki) kàput, sàko
kerchief	màrama; rùbac, G rùpca
lipstick	kàrmin, rùž, crvènilo za úsne
nightgown	spavàčica
pajamas	pidžàma
pants	hlàće*/pantalóne*
petticoat	pòdsuknja
powder	púder
sandals	sandále*
scarf	šál
shirt	kòšulja
shorts	gàće*
shoe	čipela
pair of shoes	pár čipela
shoelaces	vìpce* za čipele, ùzice* za čipele, pèrtle* za čipele
skirt	sùknja
slip	kombinèzon
slipper	pàpuča
sock	čàrapa, sòkna
pair of socks	pár čàrapa
stocking	dùga čàrapa, žènska čàrapa
suit	odijèlo/odélo
man's suit	mùško odijèlo/odélo
sweater	pulòver, džèmper
suspenders	nàramenice*
T-shirt	màja, mājica
tie	kravàta/màšna
trousers	hlàće/pantalóne
undershirt	pòtkošulja
undershorts	gàće,* gājice*
underwear	dónje rùblje, dónji vèš
vest	přsluk

BLIŽA JE KOŠULJA
NEGO HALJINA.

БЛИЖА ЈЕ КОШУЉА
НЕГО ХАЉИНА.

*These forms are feminine plural.

Relevant verbs for the vocabulary items above are the following:

nositi [3rd sg. pres. nòsi]	to wear
Zašto Dunja ne nosi svoju novu haljinu?	Why isn't Dunja wearing her new dress?
oblačiti [oblači] I, obúci [obúče] P	to put on (clothing)
Sada oblačim drugo odijelo/odelo.	I'm putting on another suit now.
Obucite zelenu košulju!	Put on the green shirt
oblačiti se I, obúci se P	to dress oneself
Obúci se brzo, gosti su došli.	Get dressed quickly, the guests have arrived.
svlačiti [svlačí] I, svúci [svúče] P	to take off (clothing)
Svukla je mokru suknju.	She took off the wet skirt.
svlačiti se I, svúci se P	to undress oneself
Dijete/Dete se sporo svlačí.	The child is slowly undressing.

There are two more transitive verbs meaning "to put on" and "to take off" respectively; these verbs (**stàvljati I, stàviti P, and skídati I, skínuti P**) have a broader range of usage than **oblačiti-obúci** and **svlačiti-svúci**. For example,

Obláčim kaput [or] Stàvljam kaput na sebe.	I'm putting on my coat.
Obúci košulju [or] Stàvi košulju na sebe!	Put on your shirt!
Svúkao je kaput [or] Skinuo je kaput.	He took off his shirt.
Zašto svlačíš kaput [or] Zašto skídaš kaput?	Why are you taking off your coat?
Svúci mokru suknju [or] Skíni mokru suknju!	Take off the wet skirt!
[but only]	
Mama skída šál.	Mom is taking off her scarf.
Skíni pojas!	Take off the belt!
Sada stàvljam puder na lice.	I'm powdering my face now.
Stàvila je naušnice.	She put on the earrings.

Economic Factors. Yugoslavia is potentially a rich country, but actually a poor one. Its rugged terrain contains large deposits of many important ores and minerals. In Europe Yugoslavia is first in the production of bauxite, lead, and antimony and second in the production of quicksilver,

copper, and zinc. It has extensive forests and a wealth of animal life. Before World War II foreign capital dominated in the development and exploitation of Yugoslavia's natural resources. The war itself brought widespread destruction to Yugoslavia, leveling its plants and mines, destroying 50 percent of its railways, large percentages of its livestock and orchards, and killing 1,700,000 people. After the war the fledgling Communist state embarked on the path of textbook Marxism in order to rebuild and reinvigorate the Yugoslav economy. The results of such efforts have not been successful and by the late 1980s Yugoslavia found itself burdened by a large foreign debt and soaring inflation. This severe economic situation will undoubtedly lead to major changes in Yugoslavia's economy and perhaps even in its governmental structure.

At present, almost a million Yugoslavs work outside the country, mostly in Western Europe for the most part. These migrants contribute to the Yugoslav economy because they earn "hard" currency that they bring back to Yugoslavia. They also bring back work habits better attuned to industrial society than those traditionally associated with the more leisurely tempo of Balkan life.

One great economic resource Yugoslavia has is its 1,300-mile coastline on the Adriatic with its many islands. The salubrious climate and the abundance of historical monuments draw foreign tourists by the hundreds of thousands. This is Yugoslavia's "natural industry," one that produces impressive economic returns.

SVAKOG GOSTA TRI
DANA DOSTA.

СВАКОГ ГОСТА ТРИ
ДАНА ДОСТА.

НА ГРОБУ ЛЕКАРА ИСАКА

Овде лежи лекар Исак
пореклом из Сенте.
Спустио се у земљицу
да походи пацијенте.

OSAMNAESTA LEKCIJA

Praznici

1. Kako ćeš provesti praznike, Pero?
2. Ići ću na nekoliko dana na farmu svoje bake i djeda na sjeveru Minnesote.
3. Tamo ću do mile volje loviti ribu i divljač.
4. Hoćeš li što učiti dok budeš tamo?
5. Nemoj biti smiješan, Ranko! Pročitat ću koji roman, napisat ću nekoliko pisama, ali apsolutno ništa neću učiti.
6. Ima li tamo dobrih mjesta za ribolov?
7. Najbolje na svijetu!
8. Vjerojatno ću biti na jezeru svaki dan u zoru.
9. Kamo ćeš ti ići o praznicima?
10. Ostat ću ovdje u gradu i naći ću štogod zanimljivo da radim.
11. Kao na primjer što?
12. O, mogao bih pogledati koji film, poći na koji ples ili sjedjeti i gledati televiziju.
13. To nije odmor. Zašto ne bi pošao sa mnom?
14. Dobro, u redu, ako si siguran da će tamo biti mjesta za mene.
15. Mjesta ima dosta. Moja će nas baka smjestiti u veliku gostinsku sobu.

ОСАМНАЕСТА ЛЕКЦИЈА

Празници

1. Како ћеш провести празнике, Перо?
2. Ићи ћу на неколико дана на фарму своје бабе и деде на северу Минесоте.
3. Тамо ћу до миле воље да ловим рибу и дивљач.
4. Хоћеш ли нешто да учиш док будеш тамо?
5. Немој да будеш смешан, Ранко! Прочитаћу који роман, написаћу неколико писама, али апсолутно ништа нећу учити.
6. Има ли тамо добрих места за риболов?
7. Најбоље на свету!
8. Вероватно ћу бити на језеру сваки дан у зору.
9. Где ћеш ти да идеш о празницима?
10. Остаћу овде у граду и наћи ћу штогод занимљиво да радим.
11. Као на пример шта?
12. О, могао бих да погледам који филм, да одем на коју игранку или да седим и гледам телевизију.
13. То није одмор. Зашто не би пошао са мном?
14. Добро, у реду, ако си сигуран да ће тамо бити места за мене.
15. Места има доста. Моја ће нас баба сместити у велику гостинску собу.

16. Što bi trebalo da ponese sa sobom? 16. Шта би требало да понесе са собом?
17. Ništa osim toaletnog pribora. 17. Ништа сем тоалетног прибора.
18. U koliko sati da budem gotov? 18. У колико сати да будем готов?
19. Poći ćemo vlakom sutra rano, oko pet sati. 19. Поћи ћемо возом сутра рано, око пет сати.
20. Doručkovat ćemo u vlaku, a tamo ćemo stići oko podne. 20. Доручковаћемо у возу, а тамо ћемо стићи око подне.
21. Dobro. Doći ću autom do tvoje kuće oko pola pet. 21. Добро. Доћи ћу аутом до твоје куће око пола пет.
- TKO VISOKO LETI,
NISKO PADA. КО ВИСОКО ЛЕТИ,
НИСКО ПАДА.

HOLIDAYS—1. How will you spend the holidays, Pero? 2. I'll go to my grandparents' farm in northern Minnesota for a few days. 3. There I can fish (catch fish) and hunt (catch game) to my heart's content. 4. Will you do any studying while you're there? 5. Don't be silly, Ranko. I'll read a few novels and write some letters but absolutely no studying. 6. Is the fishing good up there (are there good places for fishing there)? 7. The best [place] in the world! 8. I'll probably be out on the lake every day at dawn. 9. Where are you going for the holidays? 10. I'll stay here in the city and find something interesting to do. 11. What for example? 12. Oh, I might see a few movies, go to a dance, or sit around and watch TV. 13. That's no vacation. Why don't you come along with me? 14. Well, OK, if you're sure that there'll be room for me. 15. There's plenty of room. My grandmother will put us in the large guest room. 16. What should I bring with me? 17. Nothing besides your toilet articles. 18. What time should I be ready? 19. We'll leave by train early, around five o'clock. 20. We'll have breakfast on the train and we'll arrive there about noon. 21. Fine. I'll drive (come by auto) over to your house about four-thirty.

vježba/vežba I

Stavite pitanja na slijedeće/sledeće odgovore.

1. Praznike ćemo provesti u planini.
2. Tamo ćemo loviti ribu.
3. Čitam samo jedan roman.
4. Neću učiti.
5. Ja ostajem u gradu.
6. Volim televiziju.

7. Doći ću s vama ako imate veliki auto.
8. Mi ćemo spavati u gostinskoj sobi.
9. Putujemo rano ujutro/izjutra.
10. Doći ću po vas oko četiri sata.

vježba/vežba II

Stavite u ženski rod imenice u muškom rodu.

Ovo je moj prijatelj.
Ovo je moja prijateljica.

1. Vaš muž je Jugoslaven/Jugosloven.
2. Moj učenik je marljiv.
3. Imao sam dobre nastavnike.
4. On je plemenit čovjek/čovjek.
5. Da li znate onog starca?
6. On je moj drug iz škole.
7. Ovaj radnik je vrlo pošten.
8. To je naš najbolji glumac.
9. Vaš krojač šije dobro.
10. Tvoj stariji brat je dobar mladić.

TRESLA SE BRDA,
RODIO SE MIŠ.

ТРЕСЛА СЕ БРДА,
РОДИО СЕ МИШ.

Kako govore ptice i životinje!

How Birds and Animals Talk!

Pica pjèva/pèva	ćiu-ćiu-ćiu	A bird sings	tweet-tweet
Čavran grākće	graa-graa*	A crow croaks	caw-caw
Paš laje	av-av	A dog barks	bow-wow
Māčka mjaūče	mijao	A cat meows	meow
Krāva mūče	muu	A cow moos	moo
Ovca blèji	beee-beee	A sheep bleats	baa-baa
Svinja grōkće	grrok-grrok	A pig grunts	oink-oink
Pijetao/Pèvac kukūriće	kukurikuu	A rooster crows	cocka-doodle-doo
Kokoška kokōdače	kokodakaaa	A hen cackles	buck-buck-pkaw
Patka gače	kva-kva	A duck quacks	quack-quack
Kōza blèji	meee-meee	A goat bleats	naa-aa

Male Šale

Мале Шале

Kod bara.

Profesor: Od vas nikada ništa!

Rudi: Slušaj, Bobi, ja vidim sve dvostruko.

Aleksandar Veliki je u vašim godinama bio osvojio

*Doubling or tripling of letters in these expressions is the popular way of indicating the lengthening of a particular sound and not separate instances of the same sound.

Bobi: Budalo jedna, zatvori onda jedno oko.

—Molim vas lijepo, koliko je sati?

—Pola.

—Pola četiri ili pola pet?

—To ne znam, jer mi je neki dan otpala mala kazaljka.

Pred suca dovedena su dva poznata "sumnjivca."

—Gdje stanujete vi? — upita jednoga sudac.

—Nigdje.

—A vi? — upita drugoga.

—Ja sam mu susjed.

Професор географије осећао је у последње време приличне болове у нози и обратио се специјалисти.

—Где вас боли, господине професоре?

—Северноисточно од пете.

pola onda poznatog svijeta.
Student: E, ali mu je profesor bio Aristotel!

Један пролазник на улици пита дечка:

—Како се зовеш, мали?

—Урош, — одговори дечак.

—А колико имаш година?

—Седам.

—А колико има година твој отац?

—Тридесет и пет.

—А шта мислиш колико ја имам година?

—Не могу да кажем. Ја знам да бројим само до педесет.

DEVETNAESTA LEKCIJA

Jugoslavija

1. Jugoslavija je najveća država na Balkanu.
2. Njena zapadna granica je Jadransko more i, malim dijelom, Italija.
3. Sa sjeverne strane Jugoslavija graniči s Austrijom i Mađarskom.
4. S istočne strane Jugoslavija graniči s Rumunjskom i Bugarskom.
5. Na jugu Jugoslavije nalaze se Grčka i Albanija.
6. Po prostoru Jugoslavija je gotovo isto tako velika kao Oregon.
7. "Jugoslavija" doslovce znači "Zemlja Južnih Slavena."
8. Glavni slavenski narodi Jugoslavije su: Slovenci, Hrvati, Srbi, Crnogorci, Makedonci i Muslimanci.
9. Tamo ima i mnogo manjinskih grupa kao: Albanaca, Roma, Turaka, Rumunja, Slovaka, Ukrajinaca itd.
10. Prema popisu iz tisuću devedesto osamdeset prve, Jugoslavija ima 22.500.000 (dvadeset dva milijuna petsto tisuća) stanovnika.
11. Iako je Jugoslavija uglavnom planinska zemlja, ona na sjeveru ima i plodnih ravnicu.

ДЕВЕТНАЕСТА ЛЕКЦИЈА

Југославија

1. Југославија је највећа држава на Балкану.
2. Њена западна граница је Јадранско море и, малим делом, Италија.
3. Са северне стране Југославије се граничи с Аустријом и Мађарском.
4. С источне стране Југославија се граничи с Румунијом и Бугарском.
5. На југу Југославије налазе се Грчка и Албанија.
6. По простору Југославија је готово исто тако велика као Орегон.
7. "Југославија" буквално значи "Земља Јужних Словена."
8. Главни словенски народи Југославије су: Словенци, Хрвати, Срби, Црногорци, Македонци и Муслиманци.
9. Тамо има и много мањинских група као: Албанци, Рома, Тураци, Румуни, Словаки, Украјинци итд.
10. Према попису из хиљаду деветсто осамдесет прве, Југославија има 22.500.000 (двадесет два милиона петсто хиљада) становника.
11. Иако је Југославија углавном планинска земља, она на северу има и плодних равница.

- | | |
|---|---|
| 12. Najduža jugoslavenska rijeka jest Sava, koja izvire u Sloveniji i utječe u Dunav kod Beograda. | 12. Најдужа југословенска река је Сава, која извире у Словенији и утиче у Дунав код Београда. |
| 13. Njena dužina iznosi 940 (devetsto četrdeset) kilometara. | 13. Њена дужина износи 940 (деветсто четрдесет) километара. |
| 14. Dunav protječe kroz sjeveroistočni dio Jugoslavije u dužini od 591 (petsto devedeset jednog) kilometra. | 14. Дунав протиче кроз североисточни део Југославије у дужини од 591 (петсто деведесет једног) километра. |
| 15. Druge velike rijeke su: Drava, Drina, Morava i Vardar. | 15. Друге велике реке су: Драва, Дрина, Морава и Вардар. |

TKO RADI NE BOJI SE
GLADI.

КО РАДИ НЕ БОЈИ СЕ
ГЛАДИ.

YUGOSLAVIA—1. Yugoslavia is the largest country in the Balkans. 2. Its western boundary is the Adriatic Sea and, for a small part, Italy. 3. On the northern side Yugoslavia is bounded by Austria and Hungary. 4. On the eastern side Yugoslavia is bounded by Rumania and Bulgaria. 5. To the south of Yugoslavia lie Greece and Albania. 6. In area Yugoslavia is almost exactly as large as Oregon. 7. "Yugoslavia" literally means "Land of the South Slavs." 8. The principal Slavic peoples of Yugoslavia are: the Slovenes, the Croats, the Serbs, the Montenegrins, the Macedonians, and the Moslems. 9. There are also many minor groups there, such as the Albanians, Gypsies, Turks, Rumanians, Slovaks, and Ukrainians. 10. According to the census of 1981, Yugoslavia has 22,500,000 inhabitants. 11. Although Yugoslavia is mainly a mountainous country, there are some fertile plains in the north. 12. The longest Yugoslav river is the Sava, which rises in Slovenia and flows into the Danube at Belgrade. 13. Its length is 940 kilometers. 14. The Danube flows across the northeastern part of Yugoslavia for a distance of 591 kilometers. 15. Other large rivers are the Drava, Drina, Morava and the Vardar.

vježba I

Odgovorite na slijedeća pitanja.

1. Koja je najveća država na Balkanu?
2. S kojim državama se graniči Jugoslavija?

vežba I

Odgovorite na sledeća pitanja.

1. Koja je najveća država na Balkanu?
2. S kojim državama se graniči Jugoslavija?

- | | |
|--|--|
| 5. Kako se zove more s kojim se graniči Jugoslavija? | 3. Kako se zove more s kojim se graniči Jugoslavija? |
| 4. Što znači "Jugoslavija" doslovce? | 4. Šta znači "Jugoslavija" bukvalno? |
| 5. Koji su glavni slavenski narodi Jugoslavije? | 5. Koji su glavni slovenski narodi Jugoslavije? |
| 6. Koje su druge nacionalne grupe u Jugoslaviji? | 6. Koje su druge nacionalne grupe u Jugoslaviji? |
| 7. Je li Jugoslavija ravna zemlja? | 7. Da li je Jugoslavija ravna zemlja? |
| 8. Koja je najduža jugoslavenska rijeka? | 8. Koja je najduža jugoslovenska reka? |
| 9. Gdje Sava utječe u Dunav? | 9. Gde Sava utiče u Dunav? |
| 10. Koje su druge velike rijeke? | 10. Koje su druge velike reke? |

vježba/vežba II

Popunite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice odgovarajućim oblikom zamjenica koji, čiji, kakav, tko/ko.

_____ traži knjigu?

Tko/Ko traži knjigu?

1. To je momak _____ sam dala knjigu.
2. _____ je ova velika kuća?
3. _____ boje je tvoj auto?
4. Ne znam _____ ću odvesti na izlet.
5. Poslovice kaže: S _____ si, onakav si.
6. Pročitao sam knjigu _____ sam dobio na poklon.
7. To je klub _____ sam član bio prošle godine.
8. Imam prijatelja _____ se zove Ranko.
9. Da li znate poslovice: _____ radi, ne boji se gladi.
10. Poznajem osobu _____ će vam pomoći.

vježba/vežba III

Popunite ove rečenice odgovarajućim glagolom.

Čitavu noć je _____ pivo. (piti I, popiti P)

Čitavu noć je pio pivo.

1. On je _____ čitav dan. (svirati I, odsvirati P)
2. Večeras ću _____ televiziju jedno dva sata. (gledati I, pogledati P)
3. Kad _____ knjigu, posudi je meni. (čitati I, pročitati P)
4. Čitavo jutro sam _____ pisma. (pisati I, napisati P)
5. Začas _____ kroz prozor da li pada kiša. (gledati I, pogledati P)

6. Kad sam se _____ iz Londona, otišao sam u Dubrovnik na odmor. (vraćati se I, vratiti se P)
7. Ona je _____ pred nekoliko minuta. (ići I, doći P)
8. _____ je s konja i slomio je nogu. (skakati I, skočiti P)
9. Pošto sam _____ sendvič, nisam više gladan. (jesti I, pojesti P)
10. Moraš _____ dok ne _____. (učiti I, naučiti P)

TKO ČEKA, TAJ DOČEKA. KO ČEKA, TAJ DOČEKA.

The Population of Yugoslavia. Few countries in the world have such a mixture of nationalities as has Yugoslavia. In this country, the size of Oregon, there are (in descending order of numbers) Serbs, Croats, Moslems, Slovenes, Albanians, Macedonians, Montenegrins, Hungarians, Turks, Slovaks, Bulgarians, Romanians, Ukrainians, Gypsies, Czechs, Italians, Germans, Russians, Vlachs, Poles, Jews, Greeks, and Austrians. It must be remembered that this "chef's salad" of nationalities is not readily comparable to the American mixture. America has received an even greater number of distinct nationality types, but the "melting pot" process tends to fuse them (at least the groups from Europe) into a generalized American type. In Yugoslavia the larger nationalities are geographically separate and have distinct territories and distinctive ways of life, including language differences.

The two largest nationalities are the Serbs and Croats; the Serbs are in Serbia, Bosnia, and Herzegovina, and there are small enclaves of Serbs in Croatia (e.g. in Lika). The Croats are in Croatia, and also in Bosnia and Herzegovina. The category of Moslem is a special one: it is the only census category other than that of Jew which uses the criterion of religion or religious tradition. The Moslems are located for the most part in Bosnia and Herzegovina. In Montenegro, physically the most rugged part of Yugoslavia, are the Montenegrins, famed for their large size, their heroic history, and their easygoing lethargy. The mountainous republic is so poor that today one out of every five Montenegrins lives outside the republic. With the restructuring of the Yugoslav state after World War II, the Macedonians achieved a separate nationality identification, a separate language, and a separate republic. There are also Macedonian Slavs across the borders in Greece and Bulgaria, a fact that can be exploited in different ways by any one or two of the three of the countries concerned. In the northern part of the country, in Slovenia, are the Slovenes, a tightly knit and clannish nationality that also spills across its borders into Italy and Austria.

The Hungarians are located in the autonomous region of Vojvodina in northern Serbia, while the Albanian minority is in the autonomous region of Kosovo in southern Serbia. The Albanians are the fastest growing minority in Yugoslavia, with a birthrate more than twice

national average; at present they number over a million in Kosovo, and there is a substantial number of them in the Macedonian republic. There are many more Albanians than Montenegrins; in fact, more than one-third of the whole Albanian people now lives within the borders of Yugoslavia.

Tolstoj i stražar

Tolstoj je jednoga dana šetao kroz jednu od glavnih moskovskih ulica. Skup ljudi svrati njegovu pažnju. Tolstoj pride i ugleda kako stražar gura pred sobom nekog pijanicu. Tolstoj pride stražaru i upita ga:

—Znaš li čitati?

—Znam! —odgovori stražar.

—Imaš li kod kuće bibliju?

—Da! —odgovori ponovo stražar.

—No, dobro . . . Idi kući i pročitaj zapovijed koja kaže: "Ljubi bližnjega svoga kao samog sebe."

—Stražar ga pogleda začuđeno, a onda upita:

—Znaš li ti čitati?

—Svakako! —odgovori Tolstoj.

—Imaš li kod kuće knjigu "Instrukcije za policajce?"

—Ne! —odgovori opet Tolstoj.

—Onda je kupi i čitaj što piše u paragrafu osamnaestom o hapšenju lica u pijanom stanju! —reče stražar i nastavi svoj posao.

DVADESETA LEKCIJA

Posjeta Jugoslaviji

1. Prošlog ljeta bio sam u Jugoslaviji.
2. Tamo sam proveo tri mjeseca.
3. Pošao sam iz New Yorka šestog lipnja i stigao u Le Havre u Francuskoj četrnaestog lipnja.
4. Od Le Havrea do Pariza putovao sam vlakom.
5. U Parizu sam ostao nekoliko dana.
6. Onda sam jedne večeri sjeo na Simplon orijent ekspres.
7. Pošto sam otprilike dvadeset i četiri sata putovao kroz Francusku, Švicarsku i Italiju, prešao sam jugoslavensku granicu kod Sežane.
8. Bilo je kasno uvečer kad sam stigao u Zagreb.
9. Zagreb, glavni grad Hrvatske, star je i vrlo lijep grad.
10. Poslije toga posjetio sam Beograd.
11. Beograd je glavni grad Srbije, a ujedno i glavni grad Jugoslavije.
12. Za vrijeme ljeta imao sam prilike da putujem po Jugoslaviji.
13. Obišao sam sve važnije gradove.
14. Nedjelju dana proveo sam kod nekih srpskih seljaka u

ДВАДЕСЕТА ЛЕКЦИЈА

Посета Југославији

1. Прошлог лета био сам у Југославији.
2. Тамо сам провео три месеца.
3. Пошао сам из Њујорка шестог јуна и стигао у Лавр у Француској чetrнаестог јуна.
4. Од Лавра до Париза путовао сам возом.
5. У Паризу сам остао неколико дана.
6. Онда сам једне вечери сјео на Симплон оријент експрес.
7. Пошто сам отприлике двадесет и четири сата путовао кроз Француску, Швајцарску и Италију, прешао сам југословенску границу код Сежане.
8. Било је касно увече када сам стигао у Загреб.
9. Загреб, главни град Хрватске, стар је и врло леп град.
10. После тога посетио сам Београд.
11. Београд је главни град Србије, а уједно и главни град Југославије.
12. За време лета имао сам прилике да путујем по Југославији.
13. Обишао сам све важније градове.
14. Недељу дана провео сам код неких српских сељака у

jednom malom mjestu u
zapadnoj Srbiji.

15. Њихово село zove se Rasna i nalazi se između Titova Užica i Požege.

[nastavit će se]

BOLJE GROB NEGO ROB.

у једном малом месту у
западној Србији.

15. Њихово село се зове Расна и налази се између Титова Ужица и Пожеге.

[наставиће се]

БОЉЕ ГРОБ НЕГО РОБ.

A VISIT TO YUGOSLAVIA—1. Last summer I was in Yugoslavia. 2. I spent three months there. 3. I set out from New York on the sixth of June and arrived in Le Havre in France on the fourteenth of June. 4. I traveled from Le Havre to Paris on the boat-train. 5. I stayed in Paris for a few days. 6. Then I boarded the Simplon Orient Express one evening. 7. After traveling about twenty-four hours across France, Switzerland, and Italy, I crossed the Yugoslav border at Sežana. 8. It was late at night when I arrived in Zagreb. 9. Zagreb, the capital city of Croatia, is an old and very beautiful city. 10. Afterwards I visited Belgrade. 11. Belgrade is the capital city of Serbia and is at the same time the capital city of Yugoslavia. 12. During the summer I was able (had the opportunities) to travel around Yugoslavia. 13. I visited all the main (more important) cities. 14. For a week I lived with some Serbian farmers in a small place in western Serbia. 15. Their village is called Rasna and is located between Titovo Užice and Požega.

vježba/vežba I

Postavite pitanja na slijedeće/sledeće odgovore.

1. Proveo sam tri mjeseca/meseca u Jugoslaviji.
2. Pošao sam iz New Yorka/Njujorka.
3. Do Pariza sam putovao vlakom/vozom.
4. Simplon orijent ekspresom.
5. Kod Sežane.
6. Zagreb.
7. Beograd je glavni grad Jugoslavije.
8. Putovao sam po Jugoslaviji.
9. Putovao sam ljeti/leti.
10. Selo se zove Rasna.

vježba/vežba II

Stavite rečenice najprije u prošlo vrijeme, a zatim u buduće.

Marko ide u školu.

Marko je išao u školu.

Marko će ići u školu.

1. On čita detektivske priče.
2. Idem na posao svako jutro.
3. Vrijeme/Vreme je prijatno za šetnju.
4. Putujem po Evropi.
5. Vraćam se kući sa tržnice.
6. Oni stanuju u kući do naše.
7. Mi večeramo u četvrt do osam.
8. Polazim iz Zagreba i idem za Pariz.
9. Zatvaram prozor jer pada snijeg/sneg.
10. Idem s njime na sastanak.

vježba/vežba III

Stavite riječi/reči u zagradama u odgovarajući padež.

1. Prošle godine smo bili u _____. (Jugoslavija)
2. Proveli smo dva _____u Splitu. (mjesec/mesec)
3. Stanovali smo blizu _____. (plaža)
4. Ići ćemo _____na otok/ostrvo _____, (brod, Brač)
5. Na Braču ima mnogo _____. (selo)
6. Naša kuća je u _____, (velika šuma)
7. Šetamo se uz _____. (obala)
8. Javite _____se kad stignete. (ja)
9. Tu ima mnogo _____. (zanimljiva stvar)
10. Putovao sam kroz _____, (taj lijepilo kraj)

vježba/vežba IV

Prevedite.

1. He usually puts his books on the table, but this time he put them in the drawer.
2. I am still eating. I've already eaten quite a lot.
3. Are you writing letters? I wrote two yesterday.
4. Put the pen there and leave me in peace.
5. My wife has gone out and I'm going out soon, too.

vježba V

Odgovorite na ova pitanja usmeno. (Answer these questions orally.)

1. Koje su mjere za težinu?

vežba V

Odgovorite na ova pitanja usmeno. (Answer these questions orally.)

1. Koje su mere za težinu?

2. Koliko metara ima kilometar?
3. Koja je najmanja mjera za dužinu?
4. Kako se zove jugoslavenski novac?
5. Koliko je dinara jedan dolar?

2. Koliko metara ima kilometar?
3. Koja je najmanja mera za dužinu?
4. Kako se zove jugoslovenski novac?
5. Koliko je dinara jedan dolar?

Težine i mjere/mère

Meterski Sistem

mjere/mère za težinu
gram [g]
dekagram, deka [dkg]
kilogram, kilo, kila [kg]
tona [t]

mjere/mère za dužinu

metar [m]
kilometar [km]
centimetar [cm]
milimetar [mm]

mjere/mère za

tekućine/tèčnosti
litar [l], litra [l]
decilitar [dl]
hektolitar [hl]

Weights and Measures

Metric System

Weight Measures
0.035 ounce
0.35 ounce
2.2 pounds
2,200 pounds

length, distance

1.09 yards or 39 inches
0.62 mile or 5/8 mile
0.39 inch
0.039 inch

liquid measures

1.06 quarts
0.1 quart
26.5 gallons

ČIST RAČUN, DUGA LJUBAV. ЧИСТ РАЧУН, ДУГА ЛЬУБАВ.

Yugoslav Currency. The basic unit of Yugoslav currency is the **dinar** (from Latin **denarius**). It is divided into 100 **para**'s. In the 1980s Yugoslavia suffered from severe inflation and so it is not feasible to cite the dinar's value in dollars since the rate will undoubtedly change. Look at the foreign-exchange column in your local newspaper or call the exchange specialist at your local bank for the latest rates.

Major Cities

Amsterdam
Athens
Berlin
Bucharest
Budapest
Brussels
Amsterdam
Aténa/Atína
Bèrlin
Bükurešt
Büdümpešta
Brisel

Glávni gràdovi

Lisbon
London
Madrid
Marseilles
Munich
Moscow
Lisabon
Lòndon
Màdrid
Màrselj
Minhen
Mòskva

Cairo	Kàiro	New York	Něw York/ Njùjork*
Chicago	Chicàgo/ Čikàgo*	Paris	Pàriz
Geneva	Ženéva	Peking, Beijing	Pèking
The Hague	Hàg	Philadelphia	Philadèlphià/ Filadèlfija*
Istanbul	Čàrigrad	Pittsburgh	Pittsburgh/ Pitsburg*
Jerusalem	Jerusàlim	Tokyo	Tòkio
Leningrad	Lěnjingrad	Trieste	Třst
Prague	Pràg	Venice	Věnecija
Rome	Rím	Vienna	Běč
Salonika	Sòlun	Warsaw	Vàršava
Sofia	Sòfija	Washington	Wàšington/ Vašington
State College	State Còllege/ Stejt-Kòledž		
Stockholm	Štòkholm		

mužu rekao da je
hipohondar. A šta je to?
Susjed: To je čovjek koji se samo
onda osjeća dobro, kad se
osjeća loše.

тринаестогодишња дево-
јчица мајци, —сваког
дана кад се враћам из
школе један неваљали
дечко хоће да ме пољуби!
—Ништа, чим ти приђе, ти
треба да потрчиш.
—Знам, али замисли ако он не
потрчи за мном!

Male Šale

—Uh, kako me užasno tište nove
cipele.

—A zašto si kupio tako tijesne ci-
pele?

—Da zaboravim na druge brige.

Učiteljica: Kada kažem "Ja sam
lijepa," koje je to glagolsko
vrijeme?

Đak: To je prošlost.

Otac, pošto je izmlatio sinčića:

—Znaš, magare jedno, da mene
boli više nego tebe kad te
moram izmlatiti.

—Možda —plačući odgovori
sinčić —ali ne na istom
mjestu.

Susjeda: Susjede, vi ste učen
čovjek. Liječnik je mome

Мале Шале

Професор: Одречни облик од
глагола цртати гласи: ја
не цртам, ти не црташ,
он не црта, ми не цртамо,
ви не цртате, они не
цртају.

Петре, понови!

Петар: Нико не црта.

Келнер: Јесте ли имали чорбу
од парадајза или од граш-
ка?

Гост: Ђаво би га знао! Мириса-
ла је на сапун.

Келнер: Значи да је била чорба
од парадајза. Чорба од
грашка мирише на бен-
зин.

—Јао, мамце, —пожалела се

*Foreign names can be represented in one of two ways in Cr&S: phonetically, that is, by respelling them with Cr&S letters in order to approximate the pronunciation (e.g. Njùjork); or simply by using the spelling of the source language (e.g. New York). The phonetic method is, for obvious reasons, favored by users of Cyrillic; it also tends to be used by Serbs when they are writing in Latin letters. The original spellings (e.g. New York) are favored by Croats. However, some place names have a special and traditional representation in the language (e.g. Beč for Vienna).

DVADESET PRVA LEKCIJA

Posjeta Jugoslaviji [nastavak]

16. Seljaci su tamo siromašni, ali veoma gostoljubivi.
17. Oni vole Amerikance i žele da što više saznaju o Americi.
18. Potkraj ljeta prisustvovao sam seljačkoj svadbi u jednom malom hrvatskom selu.
19. To selo se nalazi blizu Zagreba i zove se Šestine.
20. U Jugoslaviji je gostoprinstvo naroda ostavilo na mene dubok dojam.
21. Svako selo ima svoju posebnu nošnju.
22. Kad narod nedjeljom ide u crkvu u svojim lijepim nošnjama, čovjek uživa da ih gleda.
23. Jugoslavenski narodni plesovi, koji se zovu kola, veoma su zanimljivi.
24. Omladina pleše kolo uz harmoniku ili uz tamburicu.
25. Nedavno je jedna grupa plesača iz Pittsburgha išla u Jugoslaviju.
26. Jugoslaveni su bili iznenađeni kad su vidjeli kako američki mladići lijepo plešu jugoslavenske plesove.
27. Većina tih Amerikanaca bila je jugoslavenskog porijekla.

NIJE ZLATO SVE ŠTO SIJA.

ДВАДЕСЕТ ПРВА ЛЕКЦИЈА

Посета Југославији [наставак]

16. Селјаци су тамо сиромашни, али веома гостољубиви.
17. Они воле Американце и желе да што више сазнају о Америци.
18. Пред крај лета присуствовао сам селјачкој свадби у једном малом хрватском селу.
19. То село се налази близу Загреба и зове се Шестине.
20. У Југославији је гостопринство народа оставило на мене дубок утисак.
21. Свако село има своју посебну ношњу.
22. Кад народ недељом иде у цркву у својим лепим ношњама, човек ужива да их гледа.
23. Југословенске народне игре, које се зову кола, веома су занимљиве.
24. Омладина игра коло уз хармоником или уз тамбуричу.
25. Недавно је једна група играча из Питсбурга ишла у Југославију.
26. Југословени су били изненађени кад су видели како амерички младићи лепо играју југословенске игре.
27. Већина тих Американца била је југословенског поријекла.

НИЈЕ ЗЛАТО СВЕ ШТО СИЈА.

A VISIT TO YUGOSLAVIA (continued from Lesson XX)—16. The farmers there are poor, but they are very hospitable. 17. They like Americans and want to know more about America. 18. Later in the summer I attended a peasant wedding in a small Croatian village. 19. That village is located near Zagreb and is named Šestine. 20. The hospitality of the people in Yugoslavia made a strong (deep) impression on me. 21. Every village has a distinctive costume. 22. On Sundays, when the people go to church in their beautiful costumes, they present an inspiring sight (a person enjoys watching them). 23. Yugoslav folk dances, which are called *kola's*, are very interesting. 24. The young people dance the *kolo* to the accompaniment of an accordion or a tambura. 25. Not long ago a group of dancers from Pittsburgh went to Yugoslavia. 26. The Yugoslavs were surprised when they saw how well the American youngsters danced (dance) the Yugoslav dances. 27. The majority of those Americans were of Yugoslav descent.

vježba I

Odgovorite na slijedeća pitanja.

1. Jesu li seljaci u Jugoslaviji gostoljubivi?
2. Je li oni vole Amerikance?
3. Ima li svako selo svoju posebnu nošnju?
4. Kako se zovu jugoslavenski narodni plesovi?
5. Pleše li se kolo uz tamburicu?
6. Imate li vi narodne plesove?

vježba/vežba II

Stavite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice u množinu a zatim ih stavite u odrečni oblik.

Ovaj student je Amerikanac.
Ovi studenti su Amerikanci.
Ovi studenti nisu Amerikanci.

1. Seljak je siromašan.
2. On vas je dugo čekao.
3. Taj gost je platio račun za sobu.
4. Ti si čekao tri puna sata.
5. Doći ću za deset minuta.
6. Kupila sam marke za pisma.
7. Novine ću čitati popodne.
8. On pleše/igra narodna kola.

vežba I

Odgovorite na sledeća pitanja.

1. Da li su seljaci u Jugoslaviji gostoljubivi?
2. Da li oni vole Amerikance?
3. Da li svako selo ima svoju posebnu nošnju?
4. Kako se zovu jugoslovenske narodne igre?
5. Da li se kolo igra uz tamburicu?
6. Imate li vi narodne igre?

9. Ona ga je pozvala na ručak.
10. Rekao sam im da sam u školi.

vježba/vežba III

Zamjenite/Zamenite podvučene imenice nenaglašenim oblikom zamjenice/zamenice. (Replace the underlined nouns with the unaccented form of the pronoun.)

Telefonirao sam Petru.

Telefonirao sam mu.

1. Kupit ću majci poklon.
2. Vidio/Video je prijatelje u gostionici.
3. Rekli su Ani da požuri.
4. Pomogla je Petru da napiše esej.
5. Nadi se svidaju/dopadaju crne cipele.
6. Imam puno šešira.
7. Reći ću roditeljima da si otputovao.
8. Nadi ću vratiti knjigu sutra.
9. Želio/Želeo bih pročitati taj članak o jeziku.
10. Kaži Ivanu da kupi karte.

vježba/vežba IV

Prevedite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice.

1. What's the date today?
2. It's the second of February.
3. It means that I've been here for a month.
4. Do you like this place?
5. I like it very much and I hope to stay here for a year or two.

Yugoslav Customs and Manners It would probably astound a Yugoslav to be told that he and his fellow-countrymen (whether from Slovenia, Zagreb, Dalmatia, Bosnia, Bačka, or Belgrade) seem quite similar to a foreigner. Of course, there are regional differences in physical type and personality (Slovenians are supposed to be fair-complexioned, very industrious, very cautious, very musical; Dalmatians are generally dark, musical, and lively; Montenegrins have heroic physiques and a heroic distaste for work; Serbs are generally dark, fiery, and zestful). But all countries have regional differences (America has Texans, New Yorkers, New Englanders), but the differences are large and important only to a native.

The average Yugoslav is distinguished by an extended emotional range such that he can swing rapidly from wild excitement and happiness to moods of depression or apathy. It can be an exhausting experience

for an American to spend much time with a lively Yugoslav group. To the Yugoslav, on the other hand, an American, talking calmly (with lifeless hands!), must sometimes seem like a "cold fish," because his emotional responses are made within a narrower range than the Yugoslav's.

Take voice volume, for example. Two Yugoslavs can work themselves into a shouting argument, then just as quickly break out into gusts of laughter and clap each other on the back. Americans cannot change that rapidly, since increased voice volume signifies to the American real anger or strong emotion.

A Yugoslav feels the need for physical contact in the communication process, so you can expect to be constantly tapped on the arm or knee when in conversation with him.

On the other hand, Yugoslavs do not use the smile as loosely as we do. In America you can go into some office for information or help, and you will be met by a barrage of polite smiles; you may not get any help, but you'll get a dental display. In Yugoslavia clerks and officials usually do not smile at all; you may or may not get help from them, but you won't get a string of smiles. Thus Americans feel that such Yugoslavs are cold, even boorish, when such is not the case at all. Yugoslavs in turn are misled by our easy smiles into expecting personal help and attention which they probably will not get. Watch an American stop somebody on the street and ask for directions or a match: he'll smile ingratiatingly while making his request; a Yugoslav will be just as polite, but he won't waste the smile, which he reserves for pleasant, friendly situations.

You will encounter one interesting custom if you visit a Yugoslav in his office. You'll be offered Turkish coffee and maybe a shot of shlivovitz [*sljivovica*.] Usually it's difficult for an American to relax during such an office visit, or he relaxes too much, depending on the shlivovitz. At home he's not used to this combination of work and hospitality.

Don't be offended if a Yugoslav doesn't meet his appointment on time. We Americans are such slaves to clock time that we'll be ready for a 2 P.M. appointment at 5 till 2, and we'll be offended if the other party is late. Yugoslavs are more reasonable about this, operating on clock time but with a Balkan correction factor that permits a person to show up twenty or so minutes after an appointment. On the other hand, a Yugoslav won't throw you out of the office just because he has another appointment; if your business takes more time, he'll stay with it until a conclusion has been reached.

About handshaking. I guess everybody knows that Europeans (not the British!) shake hands a lot more than we do; the Yugoslavs are right in there with them, pumping hands in all directions. In America a man shakes hands only when he is introduced to another man or when he is leaving on a trip. No one is quite sure when an American woman

shakes hands; she does it even more rarely and when no one expects it. This ancient custom (which arose as a guarantee that two warriors would not slug each other) has so languished in America that to call an American a "handshaker" is to insult him, since the term connotes a servile, fawning person. Thus it seems to an American that Yugoslav men, women, and children, shake hands every time they turn around, but it's not really that often; and they all, even the women, shake with a firm grip. So, once you've decided to visit Yugoslavia, you had better start practicing the very pleasant Yugoslav custom of frequent handshaking.

Male Šale

Liječnik: Koliko spavate svakog dana?

Bobi: Dva sata.

Liječnik: To je premalo.

Bobi: Znam, ali osim toga spavam osam sati noću.

Učitelj: Jesu li "hlače" jednina ili množina?

Đak: Gore su jednina, a dolje množina.

Znanac: Oho! Vi vozite auto? Koliko ste trebali da naučite šofirati?

Bobi: Četiri . . .

Znanac: Mjeseca?

Bobi: Ne, automobila.

Profesor: Koje je najveće svjetsko more?

Đak: (šuti)

Profesor: Vrlo dobro, TINI OCEAN.

Мале Шале

У аутобусу жена се окрене према човеку који је стајао поред ње и запита:

—Да ли сте ви члан партије?

—Нисам, одговори човек.

—Да ли вам је неко у породици члан партије?

—Не, поново рече човек.

—Онда макни ногу с мога палца!

Два чиновника су седела у београдској кафани и пила турску кафу. Прелиставајући Борбу, један од њих рече:

—Овај чланак каже да се неки људи поново буне. Тврде да читав профит њиховог рада одлази на издржавање бирократа.

Други чиновник гудне кафу, запали Вардар и лено испуштајући дим у ваздух рече:

—Бре, нек се буне колико хоће само нек не престану да раде.

DVADESET DRUGA LEKCIJA

У Југославији

1. Oprostite, gospodine, možete li mi kazati gdje je kolodvor.

2. Naravno. Idite ravno dolje ovom ulicom, prijedite preko trga, onda okrenite nalijevo prema katedrali.

3. Kad dođete do tržnice, okrenite nadesno i produžite dok ne prijedete još dvije ulice.

4. Na lijevoj strani ulice vidjet ćete kolodvor.

5. To je suviše komplicirano za mene.

6. Ja sam Amerikanac i ne govorim sasvim dobro hrvatski.

7. Amerikanac! Mislio sam da ste Nijemac ili Francuz.

8. Ovdje u gradu nema mnogo Amerikanaca.

9. Kako ste Amerikanac, ja ću vam sam pokazati.

10. O, hvala lijepo. To je vrlo ljubazno od vas.

11. Nema na čemu. Imam brata u Minnesoti.

12. Kakav slučaj! Ja sam iz Minnesote.

13. Zaista? Moj brat Ivo je rudar u sjevernoj Minnesoti. Grad u kojem živi zove se Hibbing.

ДВАДЕСЕТ ДРУГА ЛЕКЦИЈА

У Југославији

1. Извините, господине, можете ли да ми кажете где је железничка станица?

2. Наравно. Идите право доле овом улицом, пређите преко трга, онда окрените налево према катедрали.

3. Кад дођете до пијаце, окрените надесно и продужите док не пређете још две улице.

4. На левој страни улице видећете железничку станицу.

5. То је сувише компликовано за мене.

6. Ја сам Американац и не говорим сасвим добро српски.

7. Американац! Мислио сам да сте Немац или Француз.

8. Овде у граду нема много Американаца.

9. Пошто сте Американац, ја ћу вам сам показати.

10. О, хвала лепо. То је врло љубазно од вас.

11. Нема на чему. Имам брата у Минесоти.

12. Какав случај! Ја сам из Минесоте.

13. Стварно? Мој брат Јово је рудар у северној Минесоти. Град у коме живи зове се Хибинг.

14. Dobro poznajem Hibbing. Ja sam rođen u Duluthu, ali sada živim u Minneapolisu. 14. Добро познајем Хибинг. Ја сам рођен у Дулуту, али сада живим у Миннеаполису.
15. Svijet je malen. Dobro. Hajdemo na kolodvor. 15. Свет је мали. Добро. Хајдемо на станицу.

OD JEDNOG UDARA DUB NE PADA. ОД ЈЕДНОГ УДАРА ДУБ НЕ ПАДА.

IN YUGOSLAVIA—1. Excuse me, sir, can you tell me where the station is? 2. Of course. Go straight down this street, cross the square, then turn left at the cathedral. 3. When you come to the marketplace, turn to the right and continue for two blocks more. 4. You'll see the station on the left side of the street. 5. That's too complicated for me. 6. I'm an American and I don't speak Croatian/Serbian too well. 7. American. I thought that you were (are) a German or a Frenchman. 8. There are not many Americans in the city. 9. Since you're an American, I'll show you [the station] myself. 10. Oh, thank you very much. That's real nice of you. 11. Don't mention it. I have a brother in Minnesota. 12. What a coincidence! I'm from Minnesota. 13. Really? My brother, Ivo/Jovo, is a miner in northern Minnesota. The city in which he lives is called Hibbing. 14. I know Hibbing well. I was born in Duluth, but now I'm living in Minneapolis. 15. It's a small world. Well, let's go to the station.

vježba/vežba I

Stavite ove rečenice u upitni i odrečni oblik.

Ovo je veliki trg.

Je li ovo veliki trg? [or] Da li je ovo veliki trg? Ovo nije veliki trg.

1. Katedrala je blizu.
2. Treba prijeći/preći preko trga.
3. To je prilično jednostavno.
4. Ja sam stranac u ovom gradu.
5. Moj brat živi u Minnesoti/Minesoti.
6. Ivo/Jovo je rudar.
7. On živi u gradu Hibbingu/Hibingu.
8. Mogu vas dopratiti do kuće.
9. Moja kuća je na desnoj strani ulice.
10. U ovom gradu ima mnogo Amerikanaca.

vježba/vežba II

Stavite imperativ umjesto/umesto infinitiva.

(Zatvoriti) prozor. (vi)

Zatvorite prozor!

1. (Vratiti se) brzo. (vi)
2. (Ići) i (kupiti) tri litre vina. (ti)
3. (Ostati) i (čuti) što će kazati. (mi)
4. Ako ne znaju, (pitati). (oni)
5. (Reći) mu da mu ne mogu pomoći. (ti)
6. (Doći) poslije/posle sastanka. (ti)
7. (Priznati) da niste u pravu. (vi)
8. (Paziti) kad prelaziš preko ulice. (ti)
9. (Kazati) im neka (stići) na vrijeme/vreme. (vi, oni)
10. (Pisati) kako govoriš. (ti)

vježba/vežba III

Popunite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice odgovarajućim oblikom kondicionala.

Ja _____ mu _____ tu knjigu. (dati)

Ja bih mu dao tu knjigu.

1. Zašto vi ne _____ večeras. (doći)
2. Ja _____ vam rado _____ u tom poslu. (pomoći)
3. Mi _____ putovati. (željeti/želeti)
4. Ti _____ da znaš. (odgovoriti)
5. Ja _____ da ste Amerikanac. (reći)
6. _____, ali moram učiti. (doći)
7. Rado _____ u New York. (otići)
8. Najviše _____ popiti čaj. (voljeti/voleti)
9. _____ avionom, ali se bojim. (putovati)
10. Ako _____ ja to _____, _____ . (reći, lagati)

vježba/vežba IV

Napišite kratki sastav na temu "Moji praznici."

Po lojtrici gor i dol

Лукава ученица

Živahno

1 Je - nu loj-tru bum da - ne - sel - ne - sel je - nu loj-tru bum da - ne - sel
2 Lu bum loj-tru pak od - ne - sel - ne - sel Lu bum loj-tru pak od - ne - sel
3 Pak na - taj ju bum da - ne - sel - ne - sel pak na - taj ju bum da - ne - sel

ne - sel je - nu loj-tru bum da - ne - sel - ne - sel, bum na - pravil vel - ki
ne - sel tu bum loj-tru pak od - ne - sel - ne - sel, to bu i - sta vel - ki
ne - sel, pak na - taj ju bum da - ne - sel - ne - sel, pak bu to najvek - ši

špajš 1,2,3. Pa pa loj - tri - ci gor, pa pa loj - tri - ci dol, pa pa loj - tri - ci
špajš
špajš

gor, pa pa loj - tri - ci dol, pa pa loj - tri - ci gor pa pa loj - tri - ci

Življe
dol, pa pa loj - tri - ci gor i dol.

Професор, објашњавајући архитектуру катедрале, запито је:
— Шта мислите зашто је архитекта употребио овај бели лук, Наташа?
Изненађена питањем, пошто је читала роман под клупом, Наташа је одговорила:
— Не знам, друже професоре, али моја мама употребљава бели лук да побољша укус јела.*

“Up and Down the Ladder” is a lively kajkavian song from Zagorje, the region north of Zagreb. Special kajkavian forms that appear in the song are presented below along with their Cr&S equivalents.

- bùm [=bùdem] “I will”
 bùm donèsel [=dònijet ću/dòneću] “I will bring”
 bùm nàpravil [=nàpravit ću/nàpraviću] “I will make, will have”
 bùm odnèsel [=òdnijet ću/òdneću] “I will take away”
 dól [=dòlje/dòle] “down”
 gòr [=gòre] “up”
 jèn [=jèdan] “one, a”
 lójtra [=ljèstve/lèstve] “ladder”
 nájvekši [=nájveći] “the biggest, the most, a lot of”
 nàzaj [=nàzad] “back”
 pàk “then”
 prìpjev/prípev “refrain”
 špàjs “pantry, fun, a big time”
 vèlki [=vèliki] “large, big”
 živahno “sprightly, lively”
 življe “more lively, brisker”

*The point of this story turns on the difference between **béli luk**, “white arch,” and **běli luk**, “white onion, garlic”; Nataša did not hear the difference in vowel length either because she was too preoccupied or because she comes from an area (e.g. southern Serbia) that lacks this distinction.

DVADESET TREĆA LEKCIJA

U gostionici

1. Molim vas, konobar,* mogu li sjesti za ovaj stol?
2. Želim večerati.
3. U redu, gospodine. Tu je tanjur, žlica, nož, vilica i ubrus.
4. Ne zaboravite sol, papar i šećer!
5. Izvolite jelovnik, gospodine.
6. Prije svega želio bih juhu.
7. Zatim mi donesite teleći odrezak s jajetom, miješanu salatu, crnog vina i kruha.
8. Molim. Kruh je već na stolu, gospodine.
9. Konobar, molim vas, kažite prodavaču novina da mi donese "Politiku."
10. Htio bih čitati dok čekam večeru.
11. [kasnije] Je li vam jelo prijalo, gospodine?
12. Da. Večera je bila vrlo dobra. Molim vas, donesite mi crnu kavu.
13. Gdje mogu platiti račun?
14. Možete platiti meni. Da vidimo što ste imali.
15. To bi bilo _____** dinara, gospodine.

*A vocative usage, but the nominative forms are usually used. V forms would be **konobaru** and **келнеру**.

**Because of severe inflation in Yugoslavia in recent years, it is impossible to present prices that would be realistic even for a few years. One can call the local bank and get the current exchange rate; then, with help from the Numbers section (see Index), appropriate figures can be used in the sentences above.

ДВАДЕСЕТ ТРЕЋА ЛЕКЦИЈА

У гостионици

1. Молим вас, келнер,* могу ли да седнем за овај сто?
2. Желим да вечерам.
3. У реду, господине. Ту је тањир, кашика, нож, виљушка и салвета.
4. Не заборавите со, бибер и шећер!
5. Изволите јеловник, господине.
6. Пре свега желео бих супу.
7. Затим ми донесите бифтек с јајетом, мешану салату, црног вина и хлеба.
8. Молим. Хлеб је већ на столу, господине.
9. Келнер, молим вас, кажите продавцу новина да ми донесе "Политику."
10. Хтео бих да читам док чекам вечеру.
11. [доцније] Је ли вам јело пријало, господине?
12. Да. Вечера је била врло добра. Молим вас, донесите ми црну кафу.
13. Где могу да платим рачун?
14. Можете да платите мени. Да видимо шта сте имали.
15. То би било _____** динара, господине.

16. Izvolite _____.* Ostatak zadržite!

17. Hvala. Najljepša hvala.

КАКАВ НА ЈЕЛУ, ТАКАВ НА ДЈЕЛУ.

16. Изволите _____.* Остатак задржите!

17. Хвала. Најлепша хвала.

КАКАВ НА ЈЕЛУ, ТАКАВ НА ДЕЛУ.

IN A RESTAURANT—1. Waiter, may I (please) sit down at this table? 2. I want to have dinner. 3. All right, sir. Here is a plate, spoon, knife, fork, and napkin. 4. Don't forget the salt, pepper, and sugar! 5. Here's the menu, sir. 6. First of all, I'd like some soup. 7. Then bring me beef steak with egg, a tossed salad (mixed salad), some red (black) wine and some bread. 8. Very good. The bread is already on the table. 9. Waiter, please tell the paper-boy to bring me a copy of "Politika." 10. I would like to read while I'm waiting for dinner. 11. [later] Did you enjoy your food (Was the food agreeable to you), sir? 12. Yes. The meal was very good. Please bring me (a) black coffee. 13. Where can I pay the bill? 14. You can pay me. Let's see, what did you have [to eat]? 15. That will be (would be) *dinars, sir. 16. Here's * . Keep the change (the remainder)! 17. Thanks. Thank you very much.

Names of Common Foods

food—hrána, jèlo

Vegetables

beans
beans (green)
beets
cabbage
carrot
cauliflower
celery
corn
cucumber
garlic
kale
lettuce
melon
mushroom

Imèna òbičnih jèla**

pòvrće (neut. sg.)

gràh/pàsulj
màhune/borànija
cikla/cvèkla
zélje, kùpus
mìkva/šargarépa
cvjètača/karfiol
cèler
kukùruz
kràstavac (pl. -vci)
bijeli/béli luk, češnjak
kèlj, G kèlja
zèlena salàta
dinja
pèčurka, gljiva

*Because of severe inflation in Yugoslavia in recent years, it is impossible to present prices that would be realistic even for a few years. One can call the local bank and get the current exchange rate; then, with help from the Numbers section (see Index), appropriate figures can be used in the sentences above.

**As noted before, the words on the left of the slash mark are Croatian, those on the right Serbian.

onion	lúk
parsley	péršin/péršun
peas	grášak
pepper	páprika
potato	krùmpir/kròmpir
boiled	kùhan/kùvan
fried	pìžen
mashed	krumpir-pire/krompir-pire
pumpkin	tíkva, tikvica
radish	ròtkvica
rice	riža/pirinač
sauerkraut	kiselo zélje, kiselì kùpus
spinach	špinat/spànač
tomato	rájčica/paradàjz
watermelon	lubènica
Fruits	vòce (neut. sg.)
apple	jàbuka
apricot	kájsija
banana	banána
berry	jàgoda
cherry	trèšnja
cherry (sour)	višnja
fig	smòkva
orange	nàranča/pomòrandža
peach	brèskva
pear	krùška
pineapple	ànanas
plum	sljiva
strawberry	jàgoda
Soup	júha/čòrba, sùpa
beef soup	gòveda júha/gòveda čòrba
with noodles	sa rezàncima
chicken soup	pileča júha/čòrba
fish soup, chowder	riblja júha/čòrba
Eggs	jája (neut. pl.)
fried egg	pìženo nà oko
hard-boiled egg	tvrdò kùhano/kùvano jáje
omelette	òmlet
scrambled eggs	kájgana
soft-boiled egg	méko kùhano/kùvano jáje
Meats	mésa (neut. pl.)
bacon	slànina

beef
beef (adj.)
boiled meat
chicken
chicken (adj.)
roast chicken
cutlet
grilled meat
ground meat

ham
smoked ham

lamb
lamb (adj.)
roast lamb

mutton
mutton (adj.)

pork
pork (adj.)

sausage
turkey
turkey (adj.)
roast turkey

veal
veal (adj.)
roast veal

Wiener schnitzel

Fish and shellfish

carp
catfish
eel
fish (adj.)
haddock
herring
lobster
mackerel
octopus
perch
sardine
shrimp
squid
trout

gòvedina/gòvedina
gòvedi
kuhano/kùvano méso
piletina
pileći
pileće pèčenje
òdrezak, šnicl/šnicla
méso sa ròštilja
fàširano méso, mljèveno/mlèveno
méso

šúnka
přšut/přšuta
jànjetina/jàgnjetina
jànjeći/jàgnjeći
jànjeće/jàgnjeće pèčenje
òvčevina/òvčetina
òvčji

svinjetina, pràsetina
svinjski, svinjeći
kobàsica
pùretina/čùretina
pùreći/čùreći
pùreće/čùreće pèčenje
tèletina
tèleći

tèleće pèčenje
Béčki òdrezak/Béčka šnicla

ribe (fem. pl.) i ràkovi (masc. pl.)

šàran
sòm
jègulja
riblji
tòvar
sléd
jàstog
skúša
hòbotnica
gřgeč, smúđ
sardína
skàmp
lignja
pàstrva/pàstrmka

Beverages

beer
brandy
plum brandy
coffee
café au lait
Turkish coffee
fruit juice
lemonade
milk
raspberry drink
tea
water
mineral water
wine
red wine
white wine
yogurt
[a Yugoslav soft-drink with a corn-
flour base is bóza]

Various

bread
butter
candy
cheese
cookie
flour
horseradish
ice cream
jam
lard
marmalade
oil
pepper
pie
popcorn
pudding
salt
sandwich
spice
sugar
tart
vinegar

pića (neut. pl.)

pívo
rákija
šljivovica
káva/káfa
bijela/béla k.
túrska k., crna k.
vòčni sók
limunáda
mlijèko/mléko
màlina
čaj
vòda
kisela vòda
víno
crno víno, rúžica
bijelo/bélo víno
jògurt

rázno

krùh/hlèb
màslac/pùter, buter
bònbon/bonbóna, slàtkiš
sír
kòlač
brášno
hrèn, rèn
slàdoled
džèm
mást, G másti
marmeláda
úlje
pàpar/biber
píta
kòkice (fem. pl.)
pùding
sòl/só, G sòli
sèndvič
miròdija/záčin
šécer
pòslastica, kòlač
òcat/sírce

vježba I

Stavite pitanja na slijedeće odgovore.

1. Želim večerati.
2. Na stolu se nalaze: tanjur, nož i čaša.
3. Najprije želim juhu.
4. Volim teleći odrezak sa jajetom i salatam.
5. Obično pijem crno vino.
6. Ne čitam novine kad jedem.
7. Večera je bila vrlo dobra.
8. Šalicu crne kave.

vježba/vežba II

Popunite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice odgovarajućim oblikom priloga sadašnjeg ili priloga prošlog.

- _____ sa nama, otišao je. (pozdraviti se) Pozdravivši se sa nama, otišao je.
1. _____ ga prešao sam na drugu stranu ulice. (ugledati)
 2. _____ po parku, sreo sam svog prijatelja. (šetati se)
 3. Našao je veliku školjku, _____ u pijesku/pesku. (igrati se)
 4. _____ članak, izašao sam iz biblioteke. (pročitati)
 5. Mnogo sam naučio _____ . (putovati)
 6. _____ račun, izašao sam iz gostionice. (platiti)
 7. _____ te, zakasnio sam na predavanje. (čekati)
 8. _____ iz Slovenije, ostao sam nekoliko dana u Zagrebu. (vraćati se)
 9. _____ u dućan, ustanovio sam da nemam novaca. (ući)
 10. Proveo sam čitav sat _____ čestitke za rođendan. (kupovati)

vježba/vežba III

Stavite priloge u komparativ ili superlativ.

- (Cr.) Jučer je bilo _____ nego prekjučer. (hladno)
 Jučer je bilo hladnije nego prekjučer.
- (S.) Juče je bilo _____ nego prekjuče. (hladno)
 Juče je bilo hladnije nego prekjuče.
1. Ovu lekciju sam naučio _____ od tebe. (dobro)
 2. _____ volim jagode od jabuka. (mnogo)
 3. _____ volim višnje. (mnogo)

4. Vidjet ćemo/Videćemo se _____ . (kasno)
5. Zadržao sam se _____ nego obično. (dugo)
6. Govorite _____ jer vas ne čujemo. (glasno)
7. On trči _____ od tebe. (brzo)
8. _____ je plivati u moru nego u rijeci/reci. (lako)
9. _____ pamtim brojeve. (teško)
10. U svibnju/maju će biti _____ i _____ . (ugodan, topao)

vježba/vežba IV

Prevedite.

1. I usually have a cup of milk and a fried egg for breakfast. 2. I like red wine best. 3. He prefers lemonade to fruit juice. 4. Today we had chicken with fried potatoes for dinner. 5. Waiter, please bring me some sugar for my coffee.

vježba/vežba V

Napišite kratki sastav na temu "Moji obroci."

GOVORITI JE LAKO, STVARA- ГОВОРИТИ ЈЕ ЛАКО, СТВА-
TI JE TEŠKO ПАТИ ЈЕ ТЕШКО.

Yugoslav Eating Customs To get some understanding of Yugoslav culture, you literally have to eat your way into it. Food, its preparation and consumption, plays a large part in the everyday life and habits of the Yugoslav family. However, if you are a calorie-conscious American, you should be warned that your enthusiastic participation in Yugoslav eating rituals will be rewarded by an appreciable gain in weight, but it's worth it. For the Yugoslav family the pattern of meals is roughly this: a light continental breakfast (*café au lait*, rolls, marmalade or jam) early in the morning, a light snack about 10 A.M. (**gàblec** in Zagreb, **màrenda** in Split, **hàjdemo na bùrek i jògurt** ["Let's go for a meat pie and yogurt!"] in Belgrade), a heavy meal sometime after midday (about 2:30 or 3 P.M.), a light "pick-up" supper between 8 and 10 in the evening. After the midday meal Yugoslavs either take a nap or sink into a pleasant stupor.

If you want to get any sightseeing and visiting done while you are in Yugoslavia, you are advised to skip the heavy afternoon meal; if it slows down the Yugoslav, it will sink an American! During the day you can have a pleasant time just sitting at a sidewalk café (e.g. the **kavana** of the Hotel Dubrovnik in Zagreb, the **kafana** of Hotel Moskva in Belgrade; both are in the center of their cities.) Here you can drink numerous cups of **turska kava/kafa** or beer, read newspapers, or write postcards; meanwhile the natives are all around you, sitting at nearby tables, strolling past, hurrying to the market.

In the evening let your nose be your guide: wander through a Yugoslav city until you smell the delicious odors of barbecued meat and follow the odors to a garden restaurant (usually behind a wall or set back off the street). There you can have your choice of wine, Yugoslav salad of cucumbers (**salata od krastavaca**), bread, and **čevapčići** or **rajnjići**. Ordering **čevapčići** will give you good practice in distinguishing the sounds *ć* and *č*; it will also give you some ten small sausage-like rolls of mixed pork, veal, and beef that have been cooked over an open grill. **Rajnjići** are small portions of veal or pork threaded on a skewer and also cooked over an open grill.

If your garden restaurant has a musical group, you will hear a fascinating mixture of American, European, and Balkan music. Stay late enough, though, and the foreign music will be abandoned. In Zagreb some customer will shout for **Po lojtrici gor i dol** ("Up and Down the Ladder"); in Belgrade you will appreciate how five centuries of Turkish rule have influenced Serbian music as the **pevačica** renders a song such as **Magla je padala** ("The Mist Has Fallen") with its wailing, repetitive Eastern strains.

By the way, don't be embarrassed if you see Yugoslavs picking their teeth at the table after a meal; it's quite all right as long as it is done in the correct fashion: the toothpick is in your right hand, probing away, while the left hand is cupped over your mouth as if you were playing a silent mouth organ; meanwhile your gaze is fixed on some distant object; you have to all appearances achieved nirvana.

If you have the opportunity to eat in a Yugoslav home, you will start out with a **dobar tek** (in Croatia), "Good Appetite," or **prijatno** (in Serbia). Then you must eat rather slowly, because Yugoslav hospitality can be overwhelming and your plate will be replenished beyond your imagined capacity. If you must refuse, you should say **hvala, ne**, but the **ne** must be said at least four times before it means "no"; this **ne** should not, of course, be abrupt, but should be accompanied by an apologetic smile, rolling head motions, and hands spread out in "I'm only a puny foreigner" gesture.

ГОСТ С УЖЕТОМ

Марк Твен стиже једном у познати њујоршки хотел с кофером у једној и дугачким ужетом у другој руци. Хотелијер се одмах заинтересовао за ову несвакидашњу опрему свога госта.

—Ово уже ми служи у случају да у хотелу изненада избије пожар, —објасни му Марк Твен. —Тада по ужету могу лако да се спустим с прозора.

—Врло добро, мистер Твен, —одговори хотелијер. —Но морам вас на нешто упозорити: код нас је обичај да гости с ужетом плаћају унапред.

MUZIKALNI OBITELJ

Jedna poznata zagrebačka dama dovede svoga sina skladatelju Ivanu Zajcu i ponosno mu reče:

—Maestro, moj mladić ima veliki dar za glazbu. Osim toga ima frizuru kao Beethoven. Budite strpljivi pa ga poslušajte kako udara po klaviru!

Zajc odmjeri momka koji je zbilja imao umjetničku frizuru preko ušiju, zamoli ga da za klavirom покаже što zna. Kada mladić prestade svirati, sretna majka upita skladatelja, što da radi s momkom.

Zajc mirno i ravnodušno reče:
—Dajte ga ošišati!

DVADESET
ČETVRTA LEKCIJA

Lječnički pregled

1. O, gospodine doktore, konačno ste stigli! Nisam htio umrijeti dok vas ne upoznam.
2. Šala, a? To je loš simptom. Što vam je?
3. O, gospodine doktore, glava me boli, oči mi gore, u ušima mi zuji, nos me svrbi, zub me boli, u ruci me žiga, leđa me bole, u želucu imam boli, lijeva noga mi je utrнула, gležanj mi se odrvenio, imam žulj na jednom stopalu i kurje oko na drugom.
4. Vi ste bolesni! Dajte da vam opipam bilo. A sada da izmjerimo temperaturu.
5. No, temperatura je normalna za nekoga tko je u vašem stanju, ali ne mogu vam naći bilo. Uostalom, to uopće nije važno. Vi imate samo balkanski "simulantis."
6. Je li to ozbiljno?
7. Ne. Svaki se stranac od toga razboljeva. Evo moga recepta: dvije čaše vruće rakije svaki dan i ne jedite ništa dok ne ojačate.
8. O, hvala vam, gospodine doktore. Koliko vam dugujem?
9. Nemojte me vrijeđati nudenjem novaca. Ja ću vam već poslati račun.

DVADESET
ЧЕТВРТА ЛЕКЦИЈА

Лекарски преглед

1. O, gospodine doktore, najzad ste stigli! Nisam xteo да умрем док вас не упознам.
2. Шала, а? То је рђав симптом. Шта вам је?
3. O, gospodine doktore, glava me боли, oči mi gore, u ušima mi zuji, nos me svrbi, zub me боли, u ruci me žiga, leđa me bole, u stomaku imam болове, лева нога ми је утрнула, чланак ми се удрвенио, имам плик на једном стопалу и жуљ на другом.
4. Ви сте болесни! Дајте да вам опипам пулс. А сада да измеримо температуру.
5. Но, температура је нормална за некога ко је у вашем стању, али не могу да вам нађем пулс. Уосталом, то уопште није важно. Ви имате само балкански "симулантис."
6. Да ли је то озбиљно?
7. Не. Сваки се странац од тога разболева. Ево мога рецепта: две чаше вруће ракије сваки дан и не једите ништа док не ојачате.
8. O, хвала вам, господине докторе. Колико вам дугујем?
9. Немојте ме вређати нуђењем новаца. Ја ћу вам већ послати рачун.

SVRBI ME NOS, ČUVAJ SE! СВРБИ МЕ НОС, ЧУВАЈ СЕ!

THE DOCTOR'S EXAMINATION—1. Oh, doctor, at last you arrived! I didn't want to die until I had met you. 2. Humor, eh? That's a bad symptom. What's troubling you? 3. Oh, doctor, my head hurts, my eyes burn, I have a ringing in the ears, my nose itches, my tooth aches, my arm is sore, my back hurts, I have a stomachache, my left leg is numb, my ankle is stiff, I have a blister on one foot and a corn on the other. 4. You're sick! Let me feel your pulse. And now let me take your temperature. 5. Well, your temperature is normal for one in your condition, but I can't detect any pulse. Well, anyway, that's not important. You only have Balkan "fakeitis." 6. Is that serious? 7. No, every foreigner contracts it. Here's my prescription: two glasses of hot rakija every day and don't eat anything until you get stronger. 8. Oh, thank you, doctor. How much do I owe you? 9. Don't insult me by offering money. I'll send you a bill instead.

vježba/vežba I

Stavite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice u odrečni oblik.

1. Doktor je pregledao bolesnika.
2. Boli me glava i zuji mi u ušima.
3. To je vrlo važno i ozbiljno.
4. Svakog dana pijte vruću rakiju.
5. Imam dovoljno novaca da vam platim.
6. Poslala sam vam račun kući.
7. Odlučio je da primi novac.
8. Doktor mu je izmjerio/izmerio temperaturu.
9. Boli me glava.
10. Reci majci da ću otići kod zubara.

vježba/vežba II

Stavite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice u buduće vrijeme/vreme.

- On se vraća u četvrtak.
On će se vratiti u četvrtak.
1. Večeras idem u kino/bioskop.
 2. Telefonirao sam mu da dođe.
 3. Idemo na izlet u subotu.
 4. Da li idete tramvajem?
 5. Oni stanuju u vrlo lijepom/lepom kraju.
 6. Pomaže li vam Nada?

7. Odmarao sam se nekoliko dana.
8. Pokazao sam mu put do parka.
9. Nisam te zaboravio.
10. Pitao sam ga da li zna gdje/gde je katedrala.

vježba/vežba III

Stavite imenice i zamjenice/zamenice u zagradama u odgovarajući padež.

1. Na posao odlazim _____ i _____. (autobus, tramvaj)
2. Što/Šta biste rado jeli za _____. (večera)
3. Kupio sam dva _____ _____ (kilogram, voće) i dva _____ _____ (veliki, komad, riba)
4. Oni će večerati kod _____. (mi)
5. Večerali smo na _____ _____ _____ (naša velika terasa)
6. Poslije/Posle _____ (večera) možemo otići kod _____ _____ (moj prijatelj)
7. To je interesantan film o _____ (život) u _____ _____ (naša država)
8. Autobus prolazi ispred _____ _____ (moja kuća)
9. Silazimo kod _____ (trg) i moja kuća je u _____ _____ (prva ulica) desno.
10. Da li želite _____ _____ _____ (knjiga, žuta boja)

vježba/vežba IV

Prepričajte dvadeset četvrtu lekciju svojim riječima/rečima. (Retell the twenty-fourth lesson in your own words.)

Children's Chant

Cimbuli-rambuli

Banda svira

Mene doktor vizitira

Pa me pita što mi fali

Meni fali trbuh mali.

НАПОЛЕОН И ЕНГЛЕЗ

Наполеон у једној љутитој расправи с енглеским послаником узвикну:

—Знате ли да ћу напасти Енглеску?

—То је ваша ствар. —одговори енглески посланик.

—А знате ли ви да ћу срушити Енглеску?

—То је наша ствар. —одговори Енглец.

Gaudeamus igitur!

Пацијент: Докторе, јако се лоше осјећам. Recite mi što mi je ali, molim vas, nemojte mi reći na latinskom ili grčkom nego na čistom hrvatskom jer želim točno doznati koji je moj problem.

Доктор: Ако баš желите знати, кажем вам на čistom hrvatskom да сте пијанас а осим тога једете као прасас.

Пацијент: Много хвала! А сад ми recite на latinskom или на grčkom тако да могу објаснити својој жени.

DVADESET PETA
LEKCIJA

Београдски колодвор

1. Joj! Koliko je ovdje na kolodvoru ljudi!
2. Uvečer na beogradskom kolodvoru ima uvijek mnogo svijeta.
3. Gdje možemo dobiti karte za Sarajevo?
4. Tamo na onom prozorčiću gdje se prodaju karte.
5. Nemoj zaboraviti da pokažeš svoj pasoš.
6. Turisti imaju popust na cijenama.
7. Kad polazi vlak za Sarajevo?
8. U osam sati s četvrtog kolosijeka.
9. Molim, dajte nam dvije karte!
10. Prvog razreda?
11. Ne, drugog razreda.
12. Kada vlak stiže u Sarajevo?
13. Vlak dolazi tamo u ponoć.
14. Hajdemo u kolodvorsku restoraciju popiti po jednu tursku kavu.
15. Ali zapamti, trebamo se požuriti na vlak jer je drugi razred uvijek natrpan između dva velika grada.
16. Nosač! Uzmite našu prtljagu i osigurajte nam dva mjesta na sarajevskom ekspresu.
17. Sad se možemo malo odmoriti. Ovi su nosači stručnjaci za osiguravanje mjesta.
18. To je besmisleno. Tvoja napornica nosaču zapravo je razlika između mjesta u

DVADESET PETA
LEKCIJA

Београдска станица

1. Јао! Колико је овде на станици света.
2. Увече на београдској станици има увек много света.
3. Где можемо добити карте за Сарајево?
4. Тамо на оном прозорчићу где се продају карте.
5. Немој да заборавиш да покажеш свој пасош.
6. Туристи имају попуст на ценама.
7. Кад полази воз за Сарајево?
8. У осам сати са четвртог колосека.
9. Молим, дајте нам две карте!
10. Прве класе?
11. Не, друге класе.
12. Када воз стиже у Сарајево?
13. Воз долази тамо у поноћ.
14. Хајдемо у станични ресторан да попијемо по једну турску кафу.
15. Али запамти, треба да пожуримо на воз јер је друга класа увек препуна између два велика града.
16. Носач! Узмите наш пртљаг и осигурајте нам два места на сарајевском експресу.
17. Сад можемо мало да се одморимо. Ови су носачи стручњаци за осигуравање места.
18. То је бесмислено. Твој бакшиш носачу у ствари је разлика између места у

prvom i mjesta u drugom
razredu.

19. Nikad nisam bio dobar matematičar.

DA BISMO RADILI,
POTREBNO JE ZNATI,
A DA BISMO ZNALI,
POTREBNO JE UČITI.

првој и места у другој
класи.

19. Никад нисам био добар математичар.

ДА БИСМО РАДИЛИ,
ПОТРЕБНО ЈЕ ЗНАТИ,
А ДА БИСМО ЗНАЛИ,
ПОТРЕБНО ЈЕ УЧИТИ.

THE BELGRADE STATION—1. Wow! What a crowd here in the station! 2. The Belgrade station is always crowded in the evening. 3. Where can we get tickets to Sarajevo? 4. Over there at that little window where tickets are sold. 5. Don't forget to show your passport. 6. Tourists receive a discount (have a discount in prices). 7. When does the train leave for Sarajevo? 8. At eight o'clock on (from) track four. 9. Give us two tickets, please. 10. First class? 11. No, second class. 12. When does the train arrive in Sarajevo? 13. The train gets there at midnight. 14. Let's go into the station restaurant and drink a cup of Turkish coffee. 15. But remember, we have to hurry to make the train, because second class is always crowded between two big cities. 16. Porter! Take our baggage and get us (ensure us) two seats on the Sarajevo express. 17. Now we can relax a bit. These porters are experts at getting seats. 18. That's silly! Your tip to the porter is actually the difference between a second-class and a first-class seat. 19. I never was good at mathematics (a good mathematician).

vježba I

Odgovorite na slijedeća pitanja.

- Gdje se prodaju karte?
- Imaju li turisti popust?
- Kada vlak stiže u Sarajevo?
- Pijete li tursku kavu?
- Tko su stručnjaci za osiguravanje mjesta u vlaku?
- Dajete li napojnicu nosaču?
- Kome se još daje napojnica?
- Kada polazi vlak za Sarajevo?

vježba/vežba II

Stavite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice u upitni i odrečni oblik.

Napisali smo pismo
Da li ste napisali pismo? [or] Jeste li napisali pismo?
Nismo napisali pismo.

vežba I

Odgovorite na sledeća pitanja.

- Gde se prodaju karte?
- Da li turisti imaju popust?
- Kada voz stiže u Sarajevo?
- Da li pijete tursku kafu?
- Ko su stručnjaci za osiguravanje mesta u vozu?
- Da li dajete bakšiš nosaču?
- Kome se još daje bakšiš?
- Kada polazi voz za Sarajevo?

- Pokazao sam svoj pasoš.
- Autobus polazi u pet i četrdeset.
- Jutros sam učio dva sata.
- Katedrala se nalazi na trgu.
- Šetali smo se uz obalu.
- Žurimo na vlak/voz.
- On je vrlo dobar matematičar.
- Treba mi samo nekoliko stotina dinara.
- Poslije/Posle ručka se obično odmaram.
- Sviđa/Dopada mi se to narodno kolo.

vježba/vežba III

Stavite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice u neupravni govor. [neupravan, "incorrect"]

Doći ću večeras.

Rekao je da će doći večeras.

- Koliko je sati?
- Ovdje/Ovde ima mnogo ljudi.
- (Cr.) Želite li večerati? (S.) Da li želite večerati?
- Da li je Ana kod kuće?
- Kad polazi vlak/voz za Beograd?
- Prija li vam večera?
- Jeste li pročitali novine?
- Ta priča mi se sviđa/dopada.
- Hoćete li s nama na izlet?
- Ne mogu.

vježba/vežba IV

Prevedite.

- I wonder whether that restaurant is better than this one?
- Do we have time for a cup of coffee?
- Thank you, but I don't drink coffee.
- I didn't understand him because he spoke too quickly.
- We shall go out in the afternoon to see the town.

vježba/vežba V

Translate.

- Obećao je da će doći.
- Da sam znao, bio bih mu rekao.
- Ako budem dobro raspoložen, ići ćemo u šetnju.
- Nosač je odnio/odneo naše kofere iako nismo rekli da ih odnese.
- Reći će vam da ih je kupio, ali mu nemojte vjerovati/verovati.

TKO LAŽE, TAJ I KRADE. KO LAŽE, TAJ I KRADE.

Razumijemo li se?

Znam da vjeruješ da razumiješ ono što misliš da sam rekao, ali nisam siguran da shvaćaš da ono što čuješ nije ono što ja mislim.

СУПЕРБЕБА

КРЕСТАЛЈН: ДЕЧАК ЛЕТИ КАО СУПЕРМЕН.— Један малиш из калифорнијског града Крестлајна толико се одушевио Суперменом да се одмах после гледања филма попео на прозор на другом спрату родитељске куће и покушао да полети. На срећу, трогодишњи дечко је са собом понео и јастук који га је спасао повреда приликом скока са висине од готово осам метара.

DVADESET ŠESTA
LEKCIJA

Život na selu u Jugoslaviji

1. Mile je mlad zemljoradnik.
2. On i njegova žena Dobrila imaju dva dječaka: Mišu i Rašu.
3. Milina majka Milesa živi s njima.
4. Njihovo gospodarstvo je maleno, ali zemlja je plodna.
5. Mile je vrijedan radnik.
6. Njegovi glavni usjevi su kukuruz i pšenica.
7. Ali on uzgaja i grah, mrkvu, rotkvice, krumpir i slično.
8. Na gospodarstvu ima mnogo voćaka.
9. Šljive su veoma korisne.
10. Mile peče šljivovicu—rakiju od šljiva.
11. On je prodaje, kad mu treba gotovih novaca.
12. Ljeti Mile ustaje u tri sata ujutro.
13. On cio dan mnogo radi.
14. Raša mu pomaže oko stoke.
15. Ali od Miše nema pomoći.
16. On ima samo šest godina.
17. On naganja piliće i prasac.
18. Njegov ga tata zove "mali mangup."
19. Dobrila radi u kuhinji.
20. Ona od mlijeka pravi kajmak i sir.
21. Milina majka Milesa također mnogo radi.
22. Ponekad ona тка lijepe vunene čilime.

ДВАДЕСЕТ ШЕСТА
ЛЕКЦИЈА

Живот на селу у Југославији

1. Миле је млад земљорадник.
2. Он и његова жена Добрила имају два дечака: Мишу и Рашу.
3. Милетова мајка Милеса живи с њима.
4. Њихово имање је мало, али земља је плодна.
5. Миле је вредан радник.
6. Његови главни усеви су кукуруз и пшеница.
7. Али он узгаја и пасуљ, шаргарепу, ротквице, кромпир и слично.
8. На имању има много воћака.
9. Шљиве су веома корисне.
10. Миле пече шљивовицу—ракију од шљива.
11. Он је продаје, кад му треба готових новаца.
12. Лети Миле устаје у три сата изјутра.
13. Он цео дан много ради.
14. Раша му помаже око стокe.
15. Али од Мише нема помоћи.
16. Он има само шест година.
17. Он јури пилиће и прасад.
18. Његов га тата зове "мали мангуп."
19. Добрила ради у кухињи.
20. Она од млека прави кајмак и сир.
21. Милетова мајка Милеса такође много ради.
22. Понекад она тка лепе вунене ћилиме.

23. Subotom je sajamski dan u obližnjem gradiću.
24. Mile, Raša i Miša idu na sajam da prodaju svinje i da ponekad kupe nove opanke.
25. Dobrila i Milesa ostaju kod kuće, jer na gospodarstvu uvijek ima posla.

OBITELJ, KOJA SE IGRA
ZAJEDNO, OSTAJE
ZAJEDNO.

VILLAGE LIFE IN YUGOSLAVIA—1. Mile is a young farmer. 2. He and his wife, Dobrila, have two boys: Miša and Raša. 3. Mile's mother, Milesa, lives with them. 4. Their farm is small, but the soil is rich. 5. Mile is an industrious worker. 6. His chief crops are corn and wheat. 7. But he also raises beans, carrots, radishes, potatoes, and the like. 8. There are many fruit trees on the farm. 9. Plums are very useful. 10. Mile makes (cooks) "shlivovits"—a plum brandy (a brandy from plums). 11. He sells it when he needs ready cash. 12. In the summer Mile gets up at three in the morning. 13. He works hard the whole day. 14. Raša helps him by taking care of the stock (around the stock). 15. But he gets no (there is no) help from Miša. 16. He's only six years old. 17. He chases the chickens and the pigs. 18. His dad calls him a "little rascal." 19. Dobrila works in the kitchen. 20. She makes butter and cheese out of milk. 21. Mile's mother, Milesa, also works hard. 22. Sometimes she weaves beautiful woolen rugs. 23. Saturday (on Saturdays) is market day in the nearby town. 24. Mile, Raša, and Miša go to market to sell pigs and sometimes to buy new shoes [opanci, a type of leather moccasin]. 25. Dobrila and Milesa stay home, because there's always work on a farm.

vježba I

Odgovorite na slijedeća pitanja.

1. Koliko djece imaju Mile i Dobrila?
2. Što je Mile po zanimanju?
3. Je li njegovo gospodarstvo veliko?
4. Koji su njegovi glavni usjevi?
5. Kad Mile ustaje ljeti?

23. Суботом је пазарни дан у оближњој варошици.
24. Миле, Раша и Миша иду на пазар да продају свиње и да понекад купе нове опанке.
25. Добрила и Милеса остају код куће, јер на имању увек има посла.

ПОРОДИЦА, КОЈА СЕ ИГРА
ЗАЈЕДНО, ОСТАЈЕ
ЗАЈЕДНО.

vježba/vežba I

Stavite odgovarajući padež.

1. Mile je radio na _____ . (veliko gospodarstvo/imanje)
2. Ugledao sam _____ . (mladi zemljoradnik)
3. Kupili smo dva _____ . (veliki vuneni čilimi)
4. Dodite s _____ ! (mi)
5. Uzmite _____ ! (ova stara torba)
6. Pili smo _____ (vruća rakija) u _____ (restoran).
7. Oni će stanovati kod _____ . (mi)
8. Susreo sam ga poslije/posle _____ . (zimski praznici)
9. Bili smo na _____ (sajam) u _____ . (obližnji gradić)
10. Možete putovati _____ (autobus) do _____ . (to malo selo)

vježba/vežba II

Stavite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice u negativni oblik prošlog vremena.

- On je zemljoradnik.
On nije bio zemljoradnik.
1. Mile je vrijedan/vredan zemljoradnik.
 2. Mi ustajemo u pet sati ujutro/izjutra.
 3. Moja kćerka voli jabuke.
 4. Raša se brine za stoku.
 5. Ona radi u polju.
 6. Tu se prave kajmak i sir.
 7. Prodajemo kukuruz i pšenicu.
 8. To je rakija od šljiva.
 9. Kupili smo opanke na sajmu/pazaru.
 10. Ja ostajem kod kuće.

vježba/vežba III

Stavite odgovarajući padež.

1. Što pravi njegova žena?
2. Pomaže li Raša tati?
3. Gdje oni odlaze subotom?
4. Što Mile prodaje na sajmu?
5. Je li oni često kupuju nove opanke?
6. Šta pravi njegova žena?
7. Da li Raša pomaže tati?
8. Gde oni odlaze subotom?
9. Šta Mile prodaje na pazaru?
10. Da li oni često kupuju nove opanke?

vježba/vežba IV

Prevedite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice.

1. We shall leave as soon as you are ready.
2. They lost their money because they were not careful enough.
3. I'll study until you come.
4. Although I saw that film, I could not remember the name of the main actor.
5. They began singing after you had left.

U VINU ISTINA.

У ВИНУ ИСТИНА.

Vèza

If you plan to spend much time in Yugoslavia, it would be wise to have some understanding of this word and its concept. Literally, *vèza* means "connection," though a better English rendition would be "connections." The practice of exploiting connections (relatives, friends, acquaintances) to secure favors is not unknown in the United States or other countries, but in Yugoslavia the practice is widespread and almost an essential part of everyday functioning. *Vèza* can get your son or daughter into a university, it can help with examinations, it can get you a bed near a window if you go to a hospital, it can help you acquire scarce supplies, it can get your progeny into jobs with the diplomatic service, and so on. It is not a matter of who is best qualified for a job, it is a matter of who has stronger *vèza*. Getting favors *preko vèze*, "through *vèza*," may not be an ideal system for a modern state, but it is ingrained in Yugoslav life.

MALI OGLASI***ŽENIDBA-UDAJA**

Intelektualka, crnka, 25 godina, 168 cm, želi upoznati solidnog akademski obrazovanog samca od 28 do 35 godina. Alkoholičari i pušači isključeni. Brak moguć. Ponude poslati na adresu: Kleopatra Kismetović, Trg Slobode, br. 13.

Intelektualac, karakteran i iskren profesor fonetike, želi upoznati simpatičnu djevojku blage naravi i čiste prošlosti iz bolje obitelji, koja voli diskutirati o filologiji. Brak siguran. Ponude s kratkom biografijom i fotografijom poslati na adresu: Miodrag Glogotović, ul. Đure Salaja, br. 6.

Udovica sa nešto gotovine, inteligentna, ugodne vanjštine, traži

**Mali oglasi*, "small advertisements," are want-ads that appear in Yugoslav newspapers. Names and some details have been changed. These ads are for marriage: *ženidba* for men, *udaja* for women.

slobodnog građanina sa dvosobnim stanom blizu centra. Brak moguć. Ponude poslati na adresu: Zagorka Baronček, ul. Kumičićeva 9.

DVADESET SEDMA LEKCIJA

Gradovi Jugoslavije

1. Najveći grad Jugoslavije je Beograd, koji je glavni grad Srbije, a istodobno i glavni grad Jugoslavije.
2. Beograd ima oko jednog i pol milijuna stanovnika.
3. Nalazeći se na brijegu, gdje se sastaju Dunav i Sava, Beograd je danas, kao i u prošlosti, važna spona između Zapada i Istoka.
4. Povijest kaže da su Kelti u četvrtom stoljeću prije Krista na tom mjestu sazdali grad (Singidunum).
5. Kasnije su došli Rimljani, koji su tu, u Beogradu (Singidunumu), držali vojni garnizon.
6. Hunski vođa Atila razorio je grad u petom stoljeću poslije Krista.
7. Slavenski narodi naselili su se ovdje u početku devetog stoljeća.
8. Za one koji vole povijest, Beograd je jedan od najzanimljivijih gradova Evrope.
9. Zagreb, glavni grad Hrvatske, ima oko devetsto tisuća stanovnika.
10. Moderni je Zagreb zapravo sastavljen od dva grada, koji su se nalazili u neposrednoj blizini; jedan je bio Gradec, koji se danas zove Gornji

ДВАДЕСЕТ СЕДМА ЛЕКЦИЈА

Градови Југославије

1. Највећи град Југославије је Београд, који је главни град Србије, а истовремено и главни град Југославије.
2. Београд има око једног и по милиона становника.
3. Налазећи се на брегу, где се састају Дунав и Сава, Београд је данас, као и у прошлости, важна спона између Запада и Истока.
4. Историја каже да су Келти у четвртм веку пре Христа на том месту сазидали град (Сингидунум).
5. Доцније су дошли Римљани, који су ту, у Београду (Сингидунуму), држали војни гарнизон.
6. Хунски вођа Атила разорио је град у петом веку после Христа.
7. Словенски народи су се овде населили у почетку деветог века.
8. За оне који воле историју, Београд је један од најинтересантнијих градова Европе.
9. Загреб, главни град Хрватске, има око деветсто хиљада становника.
10. Модерни град Загреб је у ствари образован од два града, који су се налазили у непосредној близини; један је био Градец, који

grad, a drugi Kaptol, naseobina, koju su osnovali crkveni velikodostojnici.

11. Pogled na starodrevnu katoličku katedralu ostavlja na posjetioca Zagreba najljepši dojam.
12. U Zagrebu stranca najviše iznenađuje veliki broj knjižara.
13. Zagrepčani su uvijek imali ljubavi za prosvjetu i kulturu.
14. Ljubljana, glavni grad Slovenije, ima oko trista tisuća stanovnika.
15. Službeni jezik Slovenije je slovenski. To je slavenski jezik.
16. Slovenci upotrebljavaju kao svoje pismo latinicu, isto kao i Hrvati. [Nastavit će se]
11. Поглед на стародревну католичку катедралу оставља на посетиоца Загреба најлепши утисак.
12. У Загребу странца највише изненађује велики број књижара.
13. Загребчани су увек имали љубави за просвету и културу.
14. Љубљана, главни град Словеније, има око триста хиљада становника.
15. Званични језик Словеније је словеначки. То је словенски језик.
16. Словенци употребљавају као своје писмо латиницу, исто као и Хрвати. [Наставиће се]

SVUGDJE JE LIJEPO POĆI, AL'
JE NAJLJEPŠE KUĆI
DOĆI.

СВУГДЕ ЈЕ ЛЕПО ПОЋИ, АЛ'
ЈЕ НАЈЛЕПШЕ КУЋИ
ДОЋИ.

THE CITIES OF YUGOSLAVIA—1. The largest city in (of) Yugoslavia is Belgrade, the capital (main city) of Serbia and, at the same time, the capital of Yugoslavia. 2. Belgrade has about one and a half million residents. 3. Located on a bluff where the Danube and Sava meet, Belgrade is today, as also in the past, an important link between the West and the East. 4. History tells [us], that the Celts built a city (Singidunum) on this spot in the fourth century before Christ. 5. Later came the Romans and they maintained a garrison here, in Belgrade (Singidunum). 6. The leader of the Huns, Attila, destroyed the city in the fifth century after Christ. 7. Slavic peoples settled here at the beginning of the ninth century. 8. For those who like history Belgrade is one of the most interesting cities in (of) Europe. 9. Zagreb, the capital of Croatia, has about 900,000 inhabitants. 10. Modern Zagreb is really formed out of two cities, which were located right next to one another (in close proximity); one was Gradec, which today is called Upper City, and the other is Kaptol, a settlement founded by church dignitaries (which church digni-

taries founded). 11. The sight of the ancient Catholic cathedral makes (leaves) a very beautiful impression on the visitor to (of) Zagreb. 12. The foreigner in Zagreb is astounded by the great number of bookstores (the great number . . . astounds the foreigner). 13. The inhabitants of Zagreb have always had a love of education and culture. 14. Ljubljana, the capital of Slovenia, has about 300,000 residents. 15. The official language of Slovenia is Slovenian. It's a Slavic language. 16. The Slovenians use the Latin writing system, as do the Croats. [To be continued]

vježba I

Odgovorite na slijedeća pitanja.

1. Koji je glavni grad Jugoslavije?
2. Gdje se nalazi Beograd?
3. Kako se zvao grad koji su sazidali Kelti?
4. Što je bio Beograd za vrijeme Rimljana?
5. U kojem su se stoljeću tu naselili slavenski narodi?
6. Od koliko gradova je sastavljen moderni Zagreb?
7. Što iznenađuje strance u Zagrebu?
8. Koji je glavni grad Slovenije?
9. Kako se zove službeni jezik Slovenije?
10. Kojim se pismom služe Slovenci?

vježba/vežba II

Stavite ove rečenice u imperativ.

Rekao sam mu da zatvori prozor.
Zatvori prozor!

1. Zvali smo ih da dođu ovamo.
2. Nada je kupila voće.
3. Rekao sam im da odu po njih u pet sati.
4. Oni putuju u subotu izjutra/ujutro.
5. Vi ste poslušni.
6. Dopratili smo ga do kolodvora/stanice.
7. Uzeo je moje knjige.
8. Oni dolaze k nama na selo.

vežba I

Odgovorite na sledeća pitanja.

1. Koji je glavni grad Jugoslavije?
2. Gde se nalazi Beograd?
3. Kako se zvao grad koji su sazidali Kelti?
4. Šta je bio Beograd za vreme Rimljana?
5. U kojem su se veku tu naselili slovenski narodi?
6. Od koliko gradova je sastavljen moderni Zagreb?
7. Šta iznenađuje strance u Zagrebu?
8. Koji je glavni grad Slovenije?
9. Kako se zove zvanični jezik Slovenije?
10. Kojim se pismom služe Slovenci?

9. Rekli smo mu da večeras ide kod tetke.
10. Oni putuju avionom.

vježba/vežba III

Stavite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice u buduće vrijeme/vreme, a zatim u upitni oblik budućeg vremena.

Idem kući. Ići ću kući.

Da li ćeš ići kući? [or] Hoćeš li ići kući?

1. Radim čitav dan.
2. Oni čitaju.
3. Rekli su mu istinu u oči.
4. Kupili smo novine.
5. Nemam vremena.
6. Ona živi na selu.
7. Predstava počinje u osam i trideset.
8. Marko i Maja se igraju u dvorištu.
9. Susreo sam svog učitelja.
10. On odlazi u inozemstvo/inostranstvo.

vježba/vežba IV

Prevedite.

1. Ispratila sam ga na kolodvor/stanicu.
2. Recite im da smo ih vidjeli/videli.
3. Da li ćete im ih kupiti?
4. Telefoniraj joj popodne.
5. Oni su nam govorili da nam se to neće svijetiti/svideti.
6. Kad ga vidim, reći ću mu da je dovede.
7. Otišao je po nju i rekao je da će se vratiti ako je ne nađe kod kuće.
8. Pisala mi je da će nam poslati knjigu.

ZDRAVLJE JE NAJVEĆE
BOGATSTVO.

ЗДРАВЉЕ ЈЕ НАЈВЕЋЕ
БОГАТСТВО.

МАЛИ ОГЛАСИ**ОБАВЕШТЕЊЕ**

Инжењер Јесам Киселић, доцент Пољопривредног факултета у Београду, браниће своју докторску дисертацију под насловом: "Утицај хладних руку на млечност крава и квалитет млека," у петак 16. јуна 1990 го-

ЗАМЕНА СТАНА

Трособан комфоран стан у Дубровнику у центру међам за исти или сличан у ближем или у даљем центру Београда. Јавити или погледати на адресу: Мила Моруна, Дубровник, ул. Р. Бошковића, бр. 7.

дине у 17 часова. Приступ слободан.

СЛУЖБА

Млада певачица, свира виолину и пева, и певач са властитим цезом, слободни одмах. Дајна Зуза, Булевар Цара Лазара, бр. 5/6.

DVADESET OSMA LEKCIJA

Gradovi Jugoslavije [nastavak]

17. Glavni grad Bosne i Hercegovine je Sarajevo, koje ima oko petsto tisuća stanovnika.
18. Sarajevo predstavlja divnu mješavinu muslimanske i slavenske kulture.
19. Sarajevo je svijetu dobro poznato jer je tu godine 1914. (tisuću devetsto četrnaeste) izvršen atentat na austrijskog nadvojvodu Franju Ferdinanda.
20. Smatra se da je ovim atentatom u Sarajevu počeo prvi svjetski rat.
21. Skoplje (Makedonci kažu Skopje) je glavni grad Makedonije i ima oko petsto tisuća stanovnika.
22. Skoplje je bilo prijestolnica srednjovjekovne srpske države. Tu se srpski kralj Stefan Dušan u četrnaestom vijeku okrunio za cara.
23. Službeni jezik Makedonije je makedonski. To je slavenski jezik.
24. Makedonci upotrebljavaju kao svoje pismo ćirilicu, isto kao i Srbi i Crnogorci.
25. Rijeka Vardar dijeli grad u dva dijela: stari turski grad i moderni novi grad.

ДВАДЕСЕТ ОСМА ЛЕКЦИЈА

Градови Југославије [наставак]

17. Главни град Босне и Херцеговине је Сарајево, које има око петсто хиљада становника.
18. Сарајево представља дивну мешавину муслиманске и словенске културе.
19. Сарајево је свету добро познато јер је ту године 1914. (хиљаду деветсто четрнаесте) извршен атентат на аустријског надвојводу Франца Фердинанда.
20. Сматра се да је овим атентатом у Сарајеву почео први светски рат.
21. Скопље (Македонци кажу Скопје) је главни град Македоније и има око петсто хиљада становника.
22. Скопље је било престоница средњовековне српске државе. Ту се српски краљ Стефан Душан у четрнаестом веку крунисао за цара.
23. Службени језик Македоније је македонски. То је словенски језик.
24. Македонци употребљавају као своје писмо ћирилицу, исто као и Срби и Црногорци.
25. Река Вардар дели град у два дела: стари турски град и модерни нови град.

26. Utorkom je sajamski dan, koji pruža šarenu sliku raznovrsnih narodnih nošnja Makedonaca, Albanaca, Turaka i Cigana.
27. Glavni grad Crne Gore je Titograd koji ima oko sto četrdeset tisuća stanovnika.
28. Ali Cetinje, koje se nalazi u visokom planinskom predjelu, daleko je zanimljivije od Titograda.
29. Dubrovnik se nalazi na dalmatinskoj obali i jedan je od najljepših gradova Evrope.
30. U srednjem vijeku Dubrovnik (talijanski Ragusa) bio je nezavisna republika.
31. Sjevernije duž jadranske obale leži Split, gdje se još mogu vidjeti ostaci Dioklecijanove palače.
32. Rimski car Dioklecijan zidao je tu palaču 302. (trista druge) godine poslije Krista.
33. Ima još mnogo drugih mjesta u Jugoslaviji koja oduševljavaju putnika ili zbog lijepih samostana, kao što je Sveti Naum kod Ohrida u Makedoniji, ili zbog historijskih događaja (Duvanjsko polje, Kosovo polje itd.), ili čak zbog biranih vina, kao što je malo mjesto Lumbarda na otoku Korčuli na Jadranskom moru, koje je poznato po vinu nazvanom "grk."
26. Уторком је пазарни дан, који пружа шарену слику разноврсних народних ношња Македонаца, Албанаца, Турака и Цигана.
27. Главни град Црне Горе је Титоград који има око сто четрдесет хиљада становника.
28. Али Цетиње, које се налази у високом планинском пределу, далеко је интересантније од Титограда.
29. Дубровник се налази на далматинској обали и један је од најлепших градова Европе.
30. У средњем веку Дубровник (талијански Рагуза) је био независна република.
31. Северније дуж јадранске обале лежи Сплит, где се још могу видети остаци Диоклецијанове палате.
32. Римски цар Диоклецијан је зидао ту палату 302. (триста друге) године после Христа.
33. Има још много других места у Југославији која одушевљавају путника или због лепих манастира, као што је Свети Наум код Охрида у Македонији, или због историјских догађаја (Дуванско поље, Косово поље итд.) или чак због бираних вина, као што је мало место Лумбарда на острву Корчули на Јадранском мору, које је познато по вину названом "грк."

TKO BRZO SUDI, BRZO SE
KAJE.

КО БРЗО СУДИ, БРЗО СЕ
КАЈЕ.

THE CITIES OF YUGOSLAVIA—(Continued from Lesson XXVII.)

17. The capital of Bosnia and Herzegovina is Sarajevo, which has about 500,000 inhabitants. 18. Sarajevo presents a fascinating combination of Moslem and Slavic culture. 19. Sarajevo is well known to the world, because here in the year 1914 the assassination of the Austrian Archduke Franz Ferdinand took place. 20. It is believed that World War I began with this assassination in Sarajevo. 21. Skoplje (the Macedonians say Skopje) is the capital of Macedonia and has about 500,000 inhabitants. 22. Skoplje was the capital (throne city) of the medieval Serbian state. Here the Serbian king Stefan Dušan was crowned emperor in the fourteenth century. 23. The official language of Macedonia is Macedonian. It's a Slavic tongue. 24. The Macedonians use Cyrillic as their writing system, as do the Serbs and the Montenegrins. 25. The river Vardar divides the city into two parts: the old Turkish city and the modern city. 26. On Tuesdays there is a fair (market day), which offers a colorful spectacle of the various costumes of Macedonians, Albanians, Turks, and Gypsies. 27. The capital of Montenegro is Titograd, which has about 140,000 inhabitants. 28. But Cetinje, which is high up in the mountains, is much more interesting than Titograd. 29. Dubrovnik is located on the Dalmatian coast and is one of the most beautiful cities in Europe. 30. In the Middle Ages Dubrovnik (in Italian, Ragusa) was an independent republic. 31. Further north along the Adriatic lies Split, where one may still see the remnants of Diocletian's palace. 32. The Roman emperor Diocletian built the palace here in A.D. 302. 33. There are many other places in Yugoslavia that will delight the traveler either because of beautiful monasteries, like Saint Naum at Ohrid in Macedonia, or because of historic events (Duvan Field [where Tomislav was crowned], Kosovo Field [historic battle between Serbs and Turks]), or even because of choice wines, like the small town of Lumbarda on the island of Korčula on the Adriatic, which is known for its wine, named "grk."

vježba/vežba I

Postavite pitanja na slijedeće/sledeće odgovore.

1. Sarajevo je glavni grad Bosne i Hercegovine.
2. 1914. u Sarajevu je izvršen atentat na nadvojvodu Ferdinanda.
3. (Cr.) Skoplje je bilo prijestolnica srednjovjekovne srpske države.
(S.) Skoplje je bilo prestonica srednjovekovne srpske države.
4. Makedonski jezik je slavenski/slovenski jezik.
5. Stari turski grad i moderni novi grad.
6. Titograd se prije/pre zvao Podgorica.

7. Dubrovnik je bio nezavisna republika.
8. Split se nalazi na dalmatinskoj obali.
9. Car Dioklecijan.
10. Lumbarda na otoku/ostrvu Korčuli.

vježba/vežba II

Stavite u množinu a zatim u odrečni oblik množine.

- Ovaj momak je učenik.
Ovi momci su učenici.
Ovi momci nisu učenici.
1. Kupila sam šareni vuneni kostim.
 2. Moj prijatelj ima velik, udoban auto.
 3. Ovaj seljak živi na velikom gospodarstvu/imanju.
 4. Mladi pisac je napisao novu priču.
 5. Učenik voli modernu poeziju.
 6. Moja kćerka je nosila punu korpu jabuka.
 7. Ova haljina je lijepa/lepa ali je prevelika za mene.
 8. Vaš konj je mladi i brži od moga.
 9. Imam velikog psa.
 10. Ovaj čovjek/čovjek je sigurno gladan.

vježba/vežba III

Popunite rečenice odgovarajućim oblikom riječi/reči u zagradama.

- On (raditi) u (tvornica).
On radi u tvornici.
1. Kako (zvati se) ovi učenici?
 2. Jutros (ustati) vrlo rano i (otiči) u ribolov.
 3. Jezero (biti) duboko i tu (imati) ribe.
 4. (Ručati) u (pristojan restoran).
 5. Popodne (igrati) rukomet.
 6. Blizu (naše selo) nalazi se šuma.
 7. U (šuma) ima mnogo (životinje).
 8. Bio sam u (lov) sa (drugovi).
 9. On živi u (grad) od (prošla zima).
 10. Slika je na (zid) u (velika soba).

vježba/vežba IV

Popunite rečenice pluskvamperfektom.

1. Maturant _____ praznike na moru. (pr-
vesti)
2. Studenti _____ u domovima. (stanovani)

3. One _____ iz raznih krajeva Jugoslavije.
(dolaziti)
4. Gazdarica _____ studenta na ručak. (po-
zvati)

vježba/vežba V

Stavite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice u pluskvamperfekt.

1. Ja imam sreće.
2. Mi nismo kupili novi auto.
3. Sreo sam svoga prijatelja.
4. On je našao lijep/lep stan.

BIBLIJA—Stari Zavjet

Knjiga Postanka

1. Počeci svijeta i čovječanstva. Stvaranje svijeta. Prvi izvještaj o stvaranju.

1. U početku stvori Bog nebo i zemlju. 2. Zemlja bijaše pusta i prazna; tama se prostirala nad bezdanima, i Duh Božji lebdio je nad vodama. 3. I reče Bog: "Neka bude svjetlost!" I bi svjetlost. 4. I vidje Bog da je svjetlost dobra; i rastavi Bog svjetlost od tame. 5. Svjetlost prozva Bog dan, a tamu prozva noć. Tako bude večer, pa jutro—dan prvi. 6. I reče Bog: Neka bude svod posred voda da dijeli vode od voda!" I bi tako. 7. Bog načini svod, i vode pod svodom odijeli od voda nad svodom. 8. A svod prozva Bog nebo. Tako bude večer, pa jutro—dan drugi.

The selection above comprises the first eight verses of the Book of Genesis in the Old Testament.

DVADESET DEVETA LEKCIJA

Jedan dan sa zagrebačkom obitelji

1. Obitelj Horvatić stanuje na drugom katu jedne stare trokatnice.
2. Ta kuća je u Kumičićevoj ulici, u blizini glavnog kolodvora.
3. Obitelj Horvatić ima tri člana: oca, majky i šestogodišnju kćerku.
4. Očevo ime je Vjekoslav, no žena i prijatelji ga zovu Vjeko.
5. Majčino ime je Mira, ali je njen muž često zove "zlato moje."
6. Djevojčica se zove Maja i ima nadimak "Bubica," jer je dražesna kao kakva mala buba.
7. Majka izjutra prva ustaje, u šest sati ljeti, a zimi nešto kasnije.
8. Ona se brzo opere i obuče, i ide ravno u kuhinju da pripremi doručak.
9. Vjeko obično doručkuje bijelu kavu, dvije kriške crnog kruha s maslacem i marmeladom.
10. Mira više voli čaj s limunom za doručak i bijeli kruh bez maslaca, ali s tankim slojem marmelade.
11. Vjekov doručak traje vrlo kratko, jer se on mora žuriti na posao.

ДВАДЕСЕТ ДЕВЕТА ЛЕКЦИЈА

Један дан са београдском породицом

1. Породица Србић станује на другом спрату једне старе троспратнице.
2. Та кућа је у Сарајевској улици, у близини главне железничке станице.
3. Породица Србић има три члана: оца, мајку и шестогодишњу кћерку.
4. Очево име је Војислав, но жена и пријатељи зову га Воја.
5. Мајчино име је Мира, али је њен муж често зове "злато моје."
6. Девочица се зове Маја и има надимак "Бубица," јер је дражесна као каква мала буба.
7. Мајка ујутро прва устаје, у шест сати лети, а зими нешто доцније.
8. Она се брзо умије и обуче, и иде право у кухињу да припреми доручак.
9. Воја обично доручкује белу кафу, два парчета црног хлеба са путером и мarmеладом.
10. Мира више воли чај са лимуном за доручак и белу хлеб без путера, али с танким слојем мarmеладе.
11. Војин доручак траје врло кратко, јер се он мора журити на посао.

12. Он је архитект у једном великом грађевном подuzeću које гради стамбене зграде у предградима града Загреба.

13. Njegovo radno vrijeme je od sedam sati ujutro do tri poslije podne, šest dana u tjednu.

14. Bubica najkasnije ustaje. Dolazi u kuhinju s poluotvorenim očima i viče: "Mama, ja sam gladna."

15. A brižna majka je već pripremila njezin doručak koji se sastoji od kakaа, peciva s maslacem i jednog meko kuhanog jajeta. [nastavit će se]

ZDRAV DUH U ZDRAVOM TIJELU.

12. Он је архитекта у једном великом грађевинском предузећу које гради стамбене зграде у предградјима града Београда.

13. Његово радно време је од седам сати изјутра до три после подне, шест дана у недељи.

14. Бубица најдоцније устаје. Долази у кухињу с полуотвореним очима и виче: "Мама, ја сам гладна."

15. А брижна мајка је већ припремила њен доручак који се састоји од какаа, пецива са путером и једног меко куваног јајета. [наставиће се]

ЗДРАВ ДУХ У ЗДРАВОМ ТЕЛУ.

ONE DAY IN THE LIFE OF A ZAGREB/BELGRAD FAMILY—1. The Horvatić/Srbić family lives on the second floor of an old three-story building. 2. That building is located on Kumičićeva/Sarajevska street near the main railroad station. 3. The Horvatić/Srbić family has three members: father, mother, and a six-year-old daughter. 4. The father's name is Vjekoslav/Vojislav, but his wife and friends call him Vjeko/Voja. 5. The mother's name is Mira, but her husband often calls her "dearest one" ("my gold"). 6. The little girl is called Maja and has the nickname "Bubica," because she is as cute as a little bug. 7. The mother is the first to get up in the morning—at six o'clock in the summer, somewhat later in the winter. 8. She quickly washes and dresses and then goes directly to the kitchen to prepare breakfast. 9. Usually for breakfast Vjeko/Voja has milk-coffee (*café au lait*), two slices of dark bread with butter and jam. 10. Mira prefers tea with lemon at breakfast and white bread without butter but with a thin layer of jam. 11. Vjeko/Voja does not spend much time at breakfast because he must hurry off to work. 12. He is an architect in a large construction enterprise that is erecting apartment dwellings in the suburbs of Zagreb/Belgrade. 13. He works from seven o'clock in the morning until three in the afternoon, six days a week. 14. Bubica is the last to get up. She comes into the kitchen with half-opened eyes and calls out: "Mama, I'm hungry." 15. But the thoughtful mother has already prepared her breakfast, which consists

of cocoa, a buttered roll, and a soft-boiled egg. [to be continued]

vježba I

Odgovorite na slijedeća pitanja.

1. Gdje stanuje obitelj Horvatić?
2. Koliko članova ima obitelj Horvatić?
3. Zašto Maja ima nadimak "Bubica?"
4. Kada majka ustaje ujutro?
5. Što Mira ima za doručak?
6. Zašto Vjekov doručak traje vrlo kratko?
7. Što je Vjeko po zanimanju?
8. Gdje Vjeko radi?
9. Tko ustaje najkasnije?
10. Što Bubica doručkuje?

vežba I

Odgovorite na sledeća pitanja.

1. Gde stanuje porodica Srbić?
2. Koliko članova ima porodica Srbić?
3. Zašto Maja ima nadimak "Bubica?"
4. Kada majka ustaje izjutra?
5. Šta Mira ima za doručak?
6. Zašto Vojin doručak traje vrlo kratko?
7. Šta je Voja po zanimanju?
8. Gde Voja radi?
9. Ko ustaje najdocije?
10. Šta Bubica doručkuje?

vježba/vežba II

Stavite ove rečenice u buduće vrijeme/vreme i u upitni oblik budućeg vremena.

Ana je došla.

Ana će doći.

Da li će Ana doći? [or] Hoće li Ana doći?

1. Vozim se po gradu.
2. Majka ustaje rano.
3. Mira priprema doručak.
4. Danas ja spremam ručak.
5. Oni su kupili moju novu sliku.
6. Ulovio sam ribu za večeru.
7. Ja sam kupila vino.
8. Vozili smo se lađom po mjesecini/mesečini.
9. Moj brat je svirao i pjevao/pevao.
10. Proveli smo po jedan dan u svakom gradiću.

vježba/vežba III

Stavite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice u množinu a zatim u odredni oblik množine.

On radi za nju.

Oni rade za njih.

Oni ne rade za njih.

1. Dočekao sam ga na kolodvoru/stanici.

2. Kupio sam ti poklon.
3. Moj sin živi na selu.
4. Njegova kćerka studira u Beogradu.
5. Otišao je prema glavnom trgu.
6. Susreo sam prijatelja.
7. Kaži mi gdje/gde da parkiram auto.
8. On će doći ako bude slobodan.
9. Donesite mi sendvič i kavu/kafu.
10. Igrao sam karte sve do ponoći.

vježba/vežba IV

Stavite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice u upitni i upitno-negativni oblik.

Bit ću/Biću kod kuće u tri sata.

Da li ćete biti kod kuće u tri sata? [or] Hoćete li biti kod kuće u tri sata?

Zar nećete biti kod kuće u tri sata?

1. Svako jutro ustajem vrlo rano.
2. Idem na izlet u planinu.
3. Radim osam sati svakog dana.
4. Oni su bili jako gladni.
5. Oputovao je prije/pre nekoliko dana.

vježba/vežba V

Popunite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice futurom egzaktnim.

1. Ako _____ pažljivo, znat ćete/znaćete. (slušati)

2. Čim _____, doći ću. (čuti)

3. Ako _____, doći ćemo na vrijeme/vreme. (žuriti se)

4. Tko/Ko _____, on će napredovati. (raditi)

5. Bit će/Biće ugodno kad _____ u moru. (kupati se)

6. Kad _____ loptu, igrat ćemo/igraćemo košarku. (kupiti)

vježba/vežba VI

Napišite sastav na temu "Moja obitelj/podrođica."

The following children's story is useful in that it contains a variety of verb forms. After reading the story, select all the verb forms and label them as to aspect and tense.

—Ujaće, molimo te, pričaj nam kakvu priču! Tako rekoše Zdravko i Zlata svom ujaku.

—Pa što da vam pričam? . . . No, dakle, slušajte.

—Jednoć, kad bijah dječak, zamolih mamu, neka me pusti, da se program sa svojim vjernim drugom kraj rijeke. Mama mi je dopustila. Krenusmo veseli i zadovoljni. Igrasmo razne igre. Najednoć mi pade na pamet, da bacim u vodu daščicu, da bi plivala kao lađa. Promatrao sam, kako se daščica udaljuje, tako da ju ne mogoh doseći palicom. Ona me pozvah mog druga i rekoh mu, da ide po daščicu. On je činio sve, što sam mu rekao, ali ovaj put me ne posluša. Ja sam ga izgrdio, a on se okrene da ode kući. To me je jako razljutilo. Pograbim kamen i bacih za njim. U taj čas se moj drug okrene i kamen ga pogodi upravo u čelo.

—Za Boga miloga, ujače, što si učinio? —zaviče u isti glas oboje djece.

—Da, od jakog udarca mu se zamagli pred očima i on, siromah, padne na zemlju. No ja sam još uvijek bio srdit. Nisam htio ni misliti na njega. Svukoh cipele i čarape i zagazih u rijeku, da izvadim daščicu. No—počeo sam tonuti. Stadoh vikati u pomoć i najednom osjetih, da me neko vuče prema obali. Kad se okrenuh, vidio sam, da je to moj drug.

—Ah, ta to je krasan dječak! Je li ti bio u rodu, ujače? —upita Zdravko.

—Ne! —odgovori ujak.

—Ja sam zagrlio svog druga, lijevao suze i molio ga za oprostjenje.

—Pa što ti reče on? —upita Zlata.

—Molimo te, ujače, reci nam, ko je bio taj tvoj drug?

—Moj pas bijaše moj spasitelj. Od onoga doba nisam više ni pomišljao, da bacam kamen na psa ili koju drugu životinju.

National and Regional Names Cr&S has specific names to indicate the nationality, the region, and the city of residence for every man or woman in Yugoslavia. The principal designations are given below in pairs; the first name in the pair denotes a male, the second a female. With few exceptions (e.g. **Nišlija**, **Sarajlija**), the noun for the male designation has a suffix in **-ac** or **-anin**; in the former type the **a** disappears in non-N cases (e.g. **Makedonac**, **G Makedonca**), while in the latter type the plural stem loses the **-in** syllable of the singular (e.g. **Ličanin**, **N pl. Ličani**).

Nationality Designations

Albánac, Ālbanka	an Albanian
Crnogorac, Crnogorka	a Montenegrin
Hrvat, Hrvatica	a Croat
Jugoslaven/Jugoslöven,	a Yugoslav
Jugoslavenka/Jugoslövenka	

Madžar or Mădžar,
Mădžarka or Mădžarka
Makedonac, Măkëdonka
Musliman, Muslimanka
Róm, Rómkinja
Slovénac, Slòvenka
Srbijánac, Srbijanka
Srbín [pl. Sřbi], Sřpkinja
Türčin [pl. Tŭrci], Tŭrkinja

a Hungarian

a Macedonian

a Moslem

a Gypsy

a Slovene

a Serb, inhabitant of Serbia proper

a Serb

a Turk

Some Regional Designations

Bosánac, Bòsanka
Dalmatínac, Dalmátinka
Hèrcegovac, Hèrcegovka
Ličanin, Ličanka
Slavónac, Slàvonka
Vòjvodanin, Vòjvodanka
Zágorac, Zágorka

a Bosnian

a Dalmatian

a Herzegovinian

a person from Lika

a person from Slavonia

a person from Vojvodina

a person from Zagorka

Designations of Inhabitants of Various Cities

Beogradanin, Beogradanka
Ljubljánčanin, Ljubljánčanka
Mostárac, Mòstarka
Nišlija, Nišlijka
Novosádanin, Novòsadačka
Rijéčanin, Rijéčanka
Sarajlija, Sàrajka
Skopljánac, Skòpljanka
Spličanin, Spličanka
Titogradanin, Titogradanka
Zágrepčanin, Zágrepčanka

a resident of Belgrade

a resident of Ljubljana

a resident of Mostar

a resident of Niš

a resident of Novi Sad

a resident of Rijeka

a resident of Sarajevo

a resident of Skopje

a resident of Split

a resident of Titograd

a resident of Zagreb

BOG DAO, BOG UZEO.

БОГ ДАО, БОГ УЗЕО.

НОВИ ЗАВЕТ ГОСПОДА НАШЕГА ИСУСА ХРИСТА

Јеванђеље по Матеју

Глава осма. 5. А кад уђе у Капернаум, приступи к њему капетан молети га, 6. И говорећи: Господе! слуга мој лежи дома узет, и мучи се врто. 7. А Исус рече му: ја ћу доћи и исцелићу га. 8. И капетан одговори и рече: Господе, нисам достојан да под кров мој уђеш; него само реци реч, и оздравиће слуга мој. 9. Јер и ја сам човек од власти, и имам под собом војнике, па речем једном: иди, и иде, и другоме: дођи, и дође; и служи својему: учини то, и учини. 10.

А кад чу Исус, удиви се и рече онима што иду за њим; заиста вам кажем: ни у Израиљу толико вере не нађох. 11. И то вам кажем да ће многи од истока и запада доћи и сести се за трпезу с Авраамом и Исаком и Јаковом у царству небескоме. 12. А синови царства изагнаће се у таму најкрању; онде ће бити плач и шкргут зуба. 13. А капетану рече Исус: иди, и како си веровао нека ти буде. И оздрави слуга његов у тај час.

The forms уђе and нађох have the infinitives ући and наћи, respectively; сести results from the normal fusion of сести and he.

TRIDESETA LEKCIJA

Jedan dan sa zagrebačkom obitelji

[nastavak]

16. Dok Bubica doručkuje, Mira zrači posteljину, namješta krevete, mete pod i briše prašinu na rokućtvu.
17. Kada je stan pospremljen, Mira uzima košaru za trg i zajedno s Bubicom odlazi u kupovinu.
18. Prvo idu na plac gdje traže svježu salatu, krastavce, rajčicu, luk i krumpir.
19. Da umiri nemirnu Bubicu, majka joj kupuje malog drvenog konja, koji nije veći od njenog palca.
20. Zatim idu u samoposlugu i kupuju bocu mlijeka, kilu kruha, paketić maslaca, pola kilograma sira, kilu šećera, litru ulja i dvije konzerve sardina u ulju.
21. Kod mesara na uglu ulice uzimaju kilogram teletine za ručak i pola kilograma kobasica za večeru.
22. Poslije ručka ide cijela obitelj malo spavati.
23. Kasnije Bubica ide s tatom u šetnju u obližnji perivoj.
24. Tamo se Bubica igra sa svojim prijateljicama, a њен

ТРИДЕСЕТА ЛЕКЦИЈА

Један дан са београдском породицом

[наставак]

16. Док Бубица доручкује, Мира ветри постељину, намешта кревете, мете под и брише праšину са намештаја.
17. Када је стан спремљен, Мира узима корпу за пијацу и заједно са Бубицом одлази у куповину.
18. Прво иду на пијацу где траже свежу салату, краставце, парадајз, лук и кромпир.
19. Да умири немирну Бубицу, мајка јој купује малог дрвеног коња, који није већи од њеног палца.
20. Затим иду у самопослугу и купују флашу млека, кило хлеба, пакетић путера, пола килограма сира, кило шећера, литру зејтина и две конзерве сардина у уљу.
21. Код месара на углу улице узимају килограм телетине за ручак и пола килограма кобасица за вечеру.
22. После ручка иде цела породица да мало спава.
23. Доцније Бубица иде са татом у шетњу у оближњи парк.
24. Тамо се Бубица игра са својим пријатељицама, а њен

- tata sjedi na klupi, puši cigaretu i čita večernje novine.
25. Navečer se cijela obitelj opet okupi kod kuće.
26. Oni često gledaju zabavni program na televiziji prije večere.
27. Katkada im dođe u posjetu Vjekoslavova majka i onda ostaje s njima na večeri.
28. Bubica ide u krevet oko devet sati, ali ona to čini vrlo nerado kada je na televiziji neki film s Indijancima.
29. Vjeko i Mira ostaju još neko vrijeme budni i razgovaraju o planovima za slijedeći dan.
30. Oko jedanaest sati oboje umorni i pospani zažele jedno drugome "laku noć" i odlaze na spavanje.
- tata sedi na klupi, puši cigaretu i čita večernje novine.
25. Увече се цела породица опет окупи код куће.
26. Они често гледају забавни програм на телевизији пре вечере.
27. Понекад им дође у посету Војислављева мајка и онда остаје с њима на вечери.
28. Бубица иде у кревет око девет сати, али она то чини врло нерадо када је на телевизији филм са Индијанцима.
29. Воја и Мира остају још неко време будни и разговарају о плановима за следећи дан.
30. Око једанаест сати обоје уморни и поспани зажем једно другоме "лаку ноћ" и одлазе на спавање.

MI O VUKU, A VUK NA VRATA.

МИ О ВУКУ, А ВУК НА ВРАТА.

ONE DAY IN THE LIFE OF A ZAGREB/BELGRADE FAMILY (Continued from Lesson XXIX.) 16. While Bubica is having breakfast, Mira airs the bedding, makes the beds, sweeps the floor, and dusts the furniture. 17. When the apartment is put in order, Mira takes a market basket and together with Bubica goes shopping. 18. First they go to the open-air market, where they look for fresh lettuce, cucumbers, tomatoes, onions, and potatoes. 19. In order to keep Bubica somewhat happy, the mother buys her a small wooden horse, which is no larger than her thumb. 20. Then they go to the self-service store and buy a bottle of milk, a kilo [2.2 lbs.] of bread, a package of butter, a pound of cheese, a kilo of sugar, a liter of olive oil, and two cans of sardines in oil. 21. At the butcher's on the corner they get a pound of veal for the afternoon meal [about 3 P.M.] and a pound of sausage for the evening meal [about 8:30 P.M.]. 22. After the afternoon meal they all lie down for a short nap. 23. Later Bubica and her dad take a walk to a nearby park. 24. There Bubica plays with her girlfriends while her dad sits on a bench

smokes a cigarette, and reads the evening newspaper. 25. In the evening the whole family is together at home once again. 26. Before the evening meal they often watch a variety program on television. 27. Sometimes Vjekoslav's/Vojislav's mother visits them and then stays for supper. 28. Bubica goes to bed about nine o'clock, but she does this unwillingly whenever there is any cowboy film on television (with Indians). 29. Vjeko/Voja and Mira stay up for awhile and discuss plans for the coming day. 30. About eleven o'clock both, tired and sleepy, exchange "good nights" and go to bed (go off to sleep).

vježba I

Odgovorite na pitanja.

- Što radi Mira kad Bubica doručkuje?
- Tko ide u kupovinu?
- Što se može kupiti na tržnici?
- Gdje Mira kupuje teletinu i kobasice?
- Spava li čitava obitelj poslije ručka?
- Spavate li obično poslije ručka?
- Što radi tata dok se Bubica igra sa prijateljicama?
- Tko ide najranije na spavanje?
- Kada Bubica ide nerado na spavanje?
- O čemu Vjeko i Mira razgovaraju poslije večere?

vežba I

Odgovorite na pitanja.

- Šta radi Mira kad Bubica doručkuje?
- Ko ide u kupovinu?
- Šta se može kupiti na pijaci?
- Gde Mira kupuje teletinu i kobasice?
- Da li čitava porodica spava posle ručka?
- Da li vi obično spavate posle ručka?
- Šta radi tata dok se Bubica igra sa prijateljicama?
- Ko ide najranije na spavanje?
- Kada Bubica ide nerado na spavanje?
- O čemu Voja i Mira razgovaraju posle večere?

vježba/vežba II

Stavite zamjenice/zamenice u odgovarajući padež.

Vidio/Video sam _____ . (on)

Vidio/Video sam ga.

- Doći ću po _____ autom. (vi)
- Putovao sam s _____ do Zagreba. (oni)
- Zamolio sam _____ da odlože sastanak. (oni)
- Je li Mira bila s _____ ? (ti)
- Svidjela/Svidela _____ se predstava. (ja)
- Da li će biti posla i za _____ ? (on)
- Dao sam _____ nekoliko knjiga. (ona)
- Da li _____ se sviđa/dopada poklon? (ti)

9. Kad sam _____ sreo, izgledali su sretni/srećni. (oni)
10. Radije ću reći _____ nego _____ . (vi, ona)

vježba/vežba III

Popunite rečenice odgovarajućim glagolskim vremenom.

Jučer/Juče _____ rano. (ustati)

Jučer/Juče sam ustao rano.

1. Danas _____ ne _____ dobro. (osjećati se/osećati se)
2. Jučer/Juče _____ meso za ručak. (kupiti)
3. Da li _____ popodne? (doći)
4. _____ dosta novaca, ali sam sve potrošio. (imati)
5. Gdje/Gde _____ vaša kuća? (nalaziti se)
6. _____ satima jer je vrijeme/vreme bilo vrlo ugodno. (šetati se)
7. Kad _____ kući, večera _____ već _____ na stolu. (vratiti se, biti)
8. Sinoć _____ mu _____ da _____ ranije. (reći, doći)
9. _____ dobre i zabavne filmove. (voljeti/voleti)
10. _____ kuću a sada _____ auto. (kupiti)

vježba/vežba IV

Umetnite odgovarajuće veznike: ako, nego, iako, ali.

1. _____ ste obećali, trebalo je da dodete.
2. Ne sjećam/sećam ga se _____ sam ga vidio/video nekoliko puta.
3. (Cr.) Nemoj gledati televiziju _____ uči.
(S.) Nemoj da gledaš televiziju _____ uči.
4. Mislio sam da joj je danas rođendan _____ sam se prevario.
5. _____ požurite, stići ćete na vrijeme/vreme.
6. Došao je _____ nije bio pozvan.
7. Više bih volio/voleo da mi telefonirate danas _____ sutra.
8. Reći ću ti tajnu _____ ti nemoj nikome kazati.
9. Neću jesti sada _____ sam gladan.
10. _____ vam treba pomoć, telefonirajte mi.

vježba/vežba V

Stavite slijedeće/sledeće rečenice u neupravni govor.

Putujemo večeras.

Rekli su da putuju večeras.

1. Kako se zove vaš brat?
2. Moja sestra dolazi prvim avionom.
3. Radio sam prekovremeno.

4. Govorite li francuski?
5. Molim vas, zatvorite vrata.
6. Što/Šta biste uradili da ste na mome mjestu/mestu?
7. Vrlo sam zauzeta. Imam mnogo posla.
8. Da li bi vam prijala čaša vina?
9. Tamo nema nikoga.
10. Pričekajte me ako možete.

vježba/vežba VI

Napišite sastav na temu "Hrvatski/Srpski jezik."

vježba/vežba VII

Prevedite.

1. I wonder whether that room is nicer than this.
2. She'll have to bring a glass if she wants to have some wine.
3. You ought to think it over before you make up your mind.
4. Nothing is ever good for her.
5. I think you've read these books. Will you return them to her?

The Slavic Languages of Yugoslavia Besides Cr&S there are two other major Slavic languages, Slovenian and Macedonian, spoken in Yugoslavia. An official text in these two languages and in the two variants of Cr&S will enable the reader to get an idea of their similarities and differences. The translation of the text is as follows:

Military Obligation

All mature citizens of Yugoslavia, whether they live in the country or abroad, are subject to the military obligation.

The legal regulations that affect Yugoslav citizens permanently residing abroad regulate the national defense obligation in Yugoslavia in a simple manner.

According to the regulations of the National Defense Law, emigrants, Yugoslav citizens, who live permanently abroad [and who are] between the ages of 17 and 27, must report to the appropriate Yugoslav diplomatic or consular office for the sake of arranging their military obligations.

Croatian

VOJNA OBAVEZA

Svi punoljetni državljani Jugoslavije podliježu vojnoj obavezi bez obzira da li prebivaju u zemlji ili u inozemstvu.

Zakonski propisi koji se odnose na jugoslavenske državljane stalno nastanjene u inozemstvu na jednostavan način reguliraju obavezu prema narodnoj obrani u Jugoslaviji.

Prema propisima Zakona o narodnoj obrani, iseljenici, jugoslavenski državljani, koji stalno žive u inozemstvu, dužni su da se, radi reguliranja svoje vojne obaveze, prijave nadležnom jugoslavenskom diplomatskom ili konzularnom predstavništvu u vremenu između navršene 17. i 27. godine života.

Serbian

ВОЈНА ОБАВЕЗА

Сви пунолетни држављани Југославије подлежу војној обавези без обзира да ли пребивају у земљи или у иностранству.

Законски прописи који се односе на југословенске држављане стално настањене у иностранству на једноставан начин регулишу обавезу према народној одбрани у Југославији.

Према прописима Закона о народној одбрани, исељеници, југословенски држављани, који стално живе у иностранству, дужни су да се, ради регулисања своје војне обавезе, пријаве надлежном југословенском дипломатском или конзуларном представништву у времену између навршене 17. и 27. године живота.

Slovenian

VOJAŠKA OBVEZNOST

Vsi polnoletni jugoslovanski državljani so pod vojaško obveznostjo, ne glede na to, ali živijo v domovini ali v inozemstvu.

Zakonski predpisi, ki se nanašajo na jugoslovanske državljane s stalnim prebivališčem v tujini, na enostaven način urejajo njihovo vojaško obveznost v Jugoslaviji.

Po predpisih zakona o narodni obrambi se morajo izseljenci — jugoslovanski državljani, ki stalno živijo v tujini, prigrasiti pristojnemu jugoslovanskemu diplomatskemu ali konzularnemu predstavništvu v dobi med 17. in 27. letom svoje starosti in s tem urediti svojo vojaško obveznost.

Macedonian

ВОЕНА ОБВРСКА

Сите пунолетни држављани на Југославија подлежат на војна обврска без оглед дали живеат во земјава или во странство.

Законските прописи што се однесуваат на југословенските државјани постојано настанети во странство на едноставен начин ја регулираат обврската спрема народната одбрана во Југославија.

Според прописите на Законот за народната одбрана, исељениците, југословенски државјани, што постојано живеат во странство, се должни, заради регулирање на својата војна обврска, да му се пријават на надлежното југословенско дипломатско или конзуларно претставништво во времето помеѓу на-полнетата 17 и 27 година возраст.

KONAC DJELO KRASI. KONAЦ ДЕЛО КРАСИ.

ČITANKA ЧИТАНКА

Reader*

1. ZAPAŽEN NASTUP AMERIČKOG ZBORA
2. PROGNOZA VREMENA
3. ЦВЕЋЕ
4. ŽIVOT MLADIH U BEOGRADU
5. STUDENTSKI ŽIVOT U ZAGREBU
6. SPORT U JUGOSLAVIJI
7. СТО ПЕДЕСЕТ ГОДИНА УНИВЕРЗИТЕТА У БЕОГРАДУ
8. ŠESTINSKA SVADBA
9. ISKUSTVA MLADOG LIJEČNIKA
10. MOJA DRAGA AMERICKA PRIJATELJICE
11. KAKO SE ŽIVI U DALMATINSKOM GRADIĆU
12. БРАНИСЛАВ НУШИЋ: СРПСКИ ЈЕЗИК

1. ZAPAŽEN NASTUP AMERIČKOG ZBORA

Studenti iz SAD oduševili publiku

budući da plakat za nastup američkog zbora The Bemidji Choir nije sadržavao detaljnije informacije o ovom vokalnom tijelu niti o skladbama koje su na programu, odlazak na njihov koncert je donekle predstavljao i rizik. Na sreću, ono što smo čuli te večeri predstavljalo je vokalno majstorstvo na visokoj razini.

Zbor sačinjavaju studenti istoimenog univerziteta** koji njeguju a cappella glazbu (što znači bez instrumentalne pratnje), a svoj program su podijelili u tri tematske cjeline: pjesme vjere, pjesme ljubavi i pjesme nade. Izvedene skladbe datiraju od 16. stoljeća pa do suvremenih djela—

*The texts in this little reader are not in the category of belles-lettres. Rather they are practical little texts, each written by a native Croat or Serb; Nušić's hilarious story (17) would be an exception.

**Croatians generally use *sveučilište* for "university," while Serbs usually use *univerzitet*. Sometimes the selection of a lexical pair is arbitrary or region-specific. Bemidji is a town in northern Minnesota.

posljednje izvedeno skladao je dirigent i umjetnički vođa ovog ansambla Paul Brandvik.

Tijekom nastupa mnogi od članova ovog zbora su se pokazali i kao vrsni solisti, što je dokaz više njihovoj kvaliteti. Pjevajući na kraju crkvene duhovne pjesme još jednom su pokazali stilsku širinu repertoara.

Sanja Dražić
Dubrovački vjesnik
Subota 18. lipnja 1988.

2. PROGNOZA VREMENA*



МЕТЕОРОЛОЗИ
ПРОГНОЗИРАЈУ
ЗА ДАНАС

ХЛАДНО

Јутро ће бити хладно, местимично магловито, по појединим котлинама и речним долинама магла ће се задржати и у већем делу дана. Тоном дана у већем делу земље преовлађиваће сунчано. На југу ће пре подне бити облачно, а у поподневним часовима и у овим крајевима очекује се разведравање. Ветар слаб, променљивог правца. Јутарња температура од -8 до -2 , на Јадрану 3 до 6 степени, највиша дневна од 5 до 10 а у приморским местима 12 до 15 степени.

БЕОГРАД И ОНОЛИНА. — Јутро ће бити хладно и у широј околини града магловито, тоном дана претежно ведро. Ветар слаб променљивог правца. Јутарња температура око -3 , у околини града до -5 а максимална дневна око седам степени.

ИЗГЛЕДИ ЗА СУТРА. — Јутро ће бити хладно, местимично магловито. Тоном дана у већем делу земље претежно ведро. Температура без знације промене.

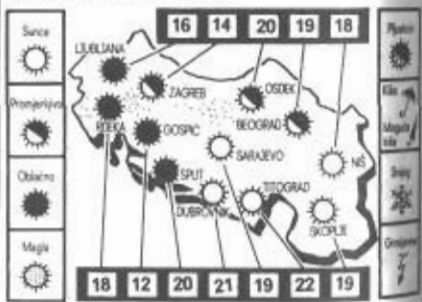


vrijeme

РАЗМЈЕРНО
ТОПЛО

SITUACIJA: Zbog jake i prostrane istočno-evropske anticyklone u utorak je u većini krajeva bilo suho, pretežno sunčano i tiho vrijeme. Magle ili niske naoblake bilo je jedino u zapadnim kopnenim predjelima, te na sjevernom i srednjem Jadranu.

PROGNOZA: U većini krajeva bit će suho i pretežno sunčano, jedino će u noći i ujutro u zapadnim i središnjim kopnenim predjelima prevladavati magla. Mjestimične jutarnje magle bit će i na sjevernom dijelu Jadrana. Više naoblake očekuje se u zapadnim krajevima gdje je u drugom dijelu dana moguća i slaba kiša. Prevladavat će tiho vrijeme a temperature zraka bit će slična jučerašnjoj.



3. ЦВЕЋЕ*

Традиционални људи још увек одржавају одређене обичаје укључујући и врсту цвећа за одређене прилике као што су: кућне посете, венчања, рођендани, разне прославе и сахране.

Руже се не користе само за свечане прилике, већ се могу користити и за било другу прилику. Пошто је ружа симбол љубави, даје се девојкама и вољеним људима. Мали букет који млада баца би требало да је направљен од свежих ружа, иако многи користе вештачко цвеће. Овај букетић је познат као "бидер мајер"—немачка реч. На немачким венчањима, обичај да млада баца букет још је присутан. Све невенчане девојке се скупе, док млада баца букет, и девојка која га ухвати, по предању, би требало да се прва уда. Руже се такође користе за годишњицу венчања, рођендане, Дан жена, кућне посете или било коју другу прилику.

Пријатељима, познаницима или фамилији за мање формалне прилике као што су посете, рођендани итд. могу се поклонити и зумбул, мали букет љубичица или мимоза—које се могу наћи на Медитеранском подручју. Важно је нагласити да број цвећа који се даје мора бити непаран. Цвеће у парном броју се користи само за сахране и смртне случајеве.

4. ŽIVOT MLADIH U BEOGRADU

Vraćam se u Beograd posle više godina, po ne znam koji put. Na prvi pogled toliko privlačan i istinski nedokučiv. . . .

Centar grada je uvek prepun ljudi. Zapanjujuće. Ranije sam se pitala: Da li je ovo slučajnost? Odkud ovoliko ljudi pre podne, posle podne, u svako doba dana? Da li je u toku odmor za užinu? Od jutra do mraka

*This passage is an excerpt from a letter written by a young Serbian woman in Belgrade who had been asked by an American friend which flowers Serbs use for different occasions.

*The weather report in **latinica** was for an October 19th, that in **ćirilica** for a November 1st. Yugoslavia uses the Celsius or Centigrade scale for temperatures, while the United States uses the Fahrenheit scale. To convert C to F, multiply by 9, divide by 5, then add 32; thus, 20 C equals 68 F. To go from F to C, subtract 32, multiply by 5, then divide by 9; thus, 77 F would be 25 C.

Here are some equivalencies with the first figure being C, the second F: 0 = 32, 10 = 50, 20 = 68, 30 = 86, 40 = 104.

The weather terms above can be found either in Lesson V or in the glossary.

bujice ljudi se slivaju ulicama. Svi nekud žure, razgledaju izloge, guraju se, sudaraju. . . .

Glavni pravac vodi prema najprometnijem trgu—Terazije—i, naravno, svi moraju proći nezaobilaznu Knez Mihajlovu ulicu. Knez Mihajlova—glavno šetalište mladih. Ah! Taman posla da izađemo, a da ne prošetamo kroz Knez Mihajlovu i pokažemo svoje novo perje. Dok šetaju Knez Mihajlovom ulicom, mladi gledaju izloge, a najviše jednu drugu. Gledaju tuđe perje, istina vrlo kritično. Često zastanu, okreću se, komentarišu, kada primete nešto interesantno. Bilo bi vrlo kritično obući nešto staromodno. Komentari bi pljuštali na sve strane. Interesantno je primetiti da kada određena stvar dođe u modu, bilo frizura ili odevni predmet, svi skoro bez izuzetka isto nose, bez obzira na to da li im lepo stoji. U obaveznoj šetnji ovom ulicom zastane se pored Fontane—radnje sa uvoznim čokoladama, nakitom, parfemima i ostalom kozmetikom. Usput se razgledaju svi izlozi i dosta se komentariše, kao i svuda.

Da pređemo sada na zabavu i život mladih. Kako nailaze hladni dani, malo manje se šeta ulicom i ne sedi u baštama ili napolju kao u letnje doba. Više se ide u bioskope i pozorišta. Mnogo mladih gleda akcijske filmove, uglavnom beznačajne. Gledaoce je osvojio najbolji film ovogodišnjeg Filmskog festivala—*Poslednji kineski car* koji je dobio veliki broj priznanja.

Kad sam već kod kafana, moram da napomenem da su one gotovo danonoćno pune. Vrlo je teško naći mesto u kafani, ako se izađe posle osam sati uveče. Kafana ima raznih. Variraju od tradicionalnih, zadimljenih sa paradoksalno tmurnom i veselom atmosferom do super modernih kafića zapadnoevropskog stila. S vremena na vreme pojedini kafići su isključivo u modi—više posećeni i opsedani nego ostali. Prošle zime i proleća, to je bio kafić *Galerija*, a ovog leta kafić *Knez*. Važno je napomenuti da su na ovakvim mestima cene tri puta veće nego na drugima, a još važnije da odeća posetioca mora biti srazmerno bar tri i više puta skuplja od prosečne. Na ovakvim mestima pojedini mladi ljudi se sastaju, "zauzmu pozu"—poziraju, gledaju druge i komentarišu. Niko ne može ući ne može da prođe nezapažen.

Relevantna ovome je klasifikacija mladih po stilu i oblačenju—superficialni odraz društvenog statusa. Uglavnom se dele na izuzetno lepo i moderno obučene *šminkere*—kojima su mame i tate diplomirani i direktori preduzeća i predstavništava i ostale normalno obučene ljude. Šminkeri, budući direktori i šefovi, voze strogo uvozna kola i nose ekstravagantnu odeću. Često sede u kafiću *Trozubac* na Terazijama i okreću se meravaju okolinu. Oni mogu i biti prirodno inteligentni, ali malo manje načitani, kulturno nadahnuti ili intelektualno nastrojeni. Mame, tate i rođaci ih preko veze upisuju na fakultet, i oni preko veze polažu ispite.

Oni nose lepo perje, opipavajući proveravaju kvalitet odeće svojih prijatelja i s ponosom pokazuju svoje nove kožne patike. Šminkera, ipak, ima malo. Ljudi su različiti. Mladi jako puno studiraju. U slobodno vreme puno izlaze i bave se sportovima. U letnje doba bazeni su prepuni, kao i veliko, poznato kupalište *Ada Ciganlija*.

I tako dok se guramo u našim standardnim trolejbusima i autobusima—sardinama, željno iščekujemo izgradnju Beogradskog metroa i naredni skup Nesvrstanih zemalja u Beogradu.

Jasmina Petrović

5. STUDENTSKI ŽIVOT U ZAGREBU

U Jugoslaviji uopće nije lako steći status studenta. S obzirom na to da je školovanje besplatno, mnogo ljudi se želi upisati na fakultet, a mjesta za sve, naravno, nema. Zbog toga postoje kvalifikacijski ispiti i tek kad ih mladi čovjek položi s izuzetnim rezultatima, može sebe smatrati studentom. Kada govorimo o studentskom životu u milijunskom gradu kao što je Zagreb, treba imati na umu da svi studenti nisu iz Zagreba. Za njih je život za studentskih dana znatno teži, no za one koji studiraju u roditeljskog doma. Studenti iz drugih dijelova zemlje najčešće žive u studentskim domovima ili privatno iznajmljenim sobama.

Život u studentskim domovima odiše zajedništvom, a cijene sobe i hrane su subvencionirane. Međutim, sobu u studentskom domu mogu dobiti samo strani studenti i domaći studenti koji imaju roditelje s veoma niskim primanjima, a koji nisu iz Zagreba. Oni drugi snalaze se po iznajmljenim sobičcima koji su veoma skupo plaćeni.

Oni studenti koji su stalni građani Zagreba, u neusporedivo su boljoj situaciji, jer se roditelji u potpunosti brinu za njih i veoma ih često i materijalno potpomažu, dok ostali studenti često moraju za vrijeme studija raditi da bi se uzdržavali. Postoji razlika u životu studenata i prema vrstama fakulteta koje pohađaju. Ako je netko student tehničkog fakulteta, tada obično, ima jutro ispunjeno fakultetskim obavezama, no u posljednjepodnevnim satima je slobodan za učenje, sport ili izlazak. Kod studenata društvenih znanosti, predavanja traju tokom čitavog dana s pauzama od nekoliko sati, pa oni često gube cijele dane trčeći s predavanja na predavanje. Odnosi studenata i profesora su nešto ležerniji, nego u srednjim školama, no to je još uvijek daleko od one ležernosti kojoj teže svi mladi ljudi, bez obzira na zemlju u kojoj žive.

Studenti ispite polažu u ljeto i jesen, pa je to vrijeme takozvanog

“kampanjskog učenja”. To bi značilo da za vrijeme trajanja semestra, studenti ne uče previše, te im se sve skupi za ispitni rok.

Noćni život studenata u Zagrebu ovisi o njihovim afinitetima i o dubini njihovih džepova. Studenti skromnijeg materijalnog stanja idu u posjete prijateljima, te provode slobodno vrijeme baveći se različitim sportovima ili, jednostavno, gledajući TV i slušajući radio. Oni studenti boljeg imovinskog stanja često odlaze u klubove koji su u modi u tom trenutku, na kućne zabave zatvorenog tipa ili na koncerte. Studente možete sresti na koncertima ozbiljne glazbe, na baletnoj ili kazališnoj predstavi, a i na koncertima rock-muzike.

Možda treba spomenuti da je veoma bitan činilac zabave studenata, pa i onih mlađih i starijih, Omladinski radio—radio stanica čiji program stvaraju učenici i studenti. To je veoma slušana i politizirana radio-stanica s mnogo zabave i angažiranog humora.

Anica Medvešek

6. SPORT U JUGOSLAVIJI

Poput Amerikanaca, Finaca ili Mađara, i Jugoslaveni vole sport. Vole trčati i skakati, plivati i roniti, vole se penjati na Triglav i Velebit, vole voziti bicikl ili jedriti modrim valovima Jadranskog mora.

Moram vam odmah odati tajnu: Jugoslaveni se više vole igrati nego natjecati. Umjesto da naporno trči na 10 ili 20 kilometara ili baca kuglu i koplje, Jugoslaven će radije udarati loptu—rukum, glavom, ramenom, koljenom. Kao da se okretnost i vještina u loptanju više cijene nego snaga i izdržljivost.

Stoga su u Jugoslaviji tako popularne igre loptom, osobito nogomet, košarka, rukomet, odbojka i vaterpolo. Jugoslaveni se najradije igraju u grupi: međusobno se dogovaraju, nadvikuju i dijele radost i tugu što ih donose pobjede i porazi. Možda je to razlog da bolje igramo košarku ili vaterpolo nego, primjerice, tenis. U košarci, vaterpolu i rukometu jugoslavenski sportaši postižu i najveće uspjehe, osvajajući medalje na Olimpijskim igrama i prva i druga mjesta na svjetskim i evropskim prvenstvima.

Nogomet ima najviše pristalica. Kao i u američkom nogometu, u toj igri sudjeluje po 11 igrača sa svake strane. Igralište je dugačko preko 100 metara. Ne igra se jajolikom već okruglom loptom koja se udara nogom i glavom. Mnogi igrači odlično igraju glavom. Za razliku od američkih nogometaša, igrači ne nose kacige. Uostalom, jeste li ikada pokuš-

ali udariti loptu kacigom? Rukama smije igrati samo vratar (ili golman) koji loptu hvata ili je odbija, braneći svoja vrata (ili gol). Protivnika ne smijemo blokirati tijelom ili oboriti na tlo. Pobjednik je ona momčad koja više puta pogodi loptom mrežu protivničkog gola.

Gotovo svaki dječak, a i poneka djevojčica, imaju svoje miljenike među jugoslavenskim nogometnim klubovima, pa navijaju za “plave”, “bijeje”, “crvene”, “crno-bijeje” ili “zelene”. Klubovi nemaju tako slikovita imena kao američki; nema “Sokolova”, “Lavova”, “Poglavica”, “Vikinga”, niti “Orlova”. U Jugoslaviji se navija za “Hajduk”, “Partizan”, “Dinamo”, “Crvenu zvezdu” ili “Željezničar”. Imamo nekoliko nogometnih stadiona koji primaju više od 50.000 gledalaca.

U posljednje je vrijeme sve popularniji tzv. mali nogomet u kojem, na znatno manjem igralištu, igra po sedam nogometaša sa svake strane. Ta je igra sasvim slična nogometu koji se igra u Sjedinjenim Državama, naročito u dvoranama na Istočnoj obali.

Košarka i rukomet najpopularniji su dvoranski sportovi u nas. Košarka se proširila iz svoje američke postojbine i osvojila svijet, a u Jugoslaviji se igra vrlo uspješno već četrdesetak godina. Naša publika uživa u košarkaškim nadmetanjima između naših i najboljih evropskih momčadi, a katkad kod nas gostuju i američke sveučilišne ekipe.

Rukomet samo imenom podsjeća na američki handball, igru u kojoj igrači pojedinačno ili u paru udaraju rukom tvrdu lopticu prema suprotnom zidu dvorane. U našem rukometu, koji je potekao iz skandinavskih zemalja, nastupa po sedam rukometaša sa svake strane (vratar i šest igrača u polju). Igra se na igralištu dugačkom 40 metara. Igrači vode loptu udarajući je o tlo, slično kao u košarci, dodaju je rukom jedan drugome i zatim pucaju na protivnički gol, pazeći da pritom ne preokrate kružnu crtu ispred gola. Kao i u nogometu, u rukometu se postiže pogodak ili gol, a u košarci koš.

Jugoslaveni se bave i atletikom i gimnastikom, kuglanjem i borilačkim vještinama: mačevanjem, boksom i rvanjem. Uživamo u plivanju, ali u međunarodnim plivačkim takmičenjima ne postizemo uspjehe. Bolji smo veslači i jedriličari, a naši vaterpolisti u samom su svjetskom vrhu.

Volimo se penjati na planine. Planinari su vesela bića koja se druže s prirodom i štite je od ljudske nebrige.

Naši se ljudi bave i zimskim sportovima, pa se skijaju i sanjkaju na padinama bregova, klizu na prirodnim i umjetnim klizalištima i igraju hokej na ledu. U jugoslavenskim hokejaškim ekipama nastupa sve više Kanadana, Amerikanaca, Rusa i Čeha, dakle hokejaša iz zemalja u kojima se igra vrhunski hokej.

Neki sportovi organizirani su profesionalno, pa igrači i igračice dobivaju u svojim klubovima novčanu naknadu za sportske uspjehe. Najbolji jugoslavenski nogometaši, košarkaši i košarkašice te rukometaši i rukometašice nastupaju kao profesionalci i za inozemne ekipe.

Školska i studentska omladina koja se ozbiljno bavi sportom nastupa za klubove, a ne za školu ili sveučilište, kao što je to slučaj u SAD. Premda za sveučilišni sport raste zanimanje, moji se susjedi čude kad im pričam da je Dabrov stadion u srcu Pennsylvanije ispunjen do posljednjeg mjesta svaki put kad na njemu zaigra Penn State u utakmici američkog sveučilišnog nogometa. A taj stadion prima preko 80.000 gledalaca!

Jugoslaveni su i vrlo dobri organizatori velikih međunarodnih sportskih natjecanja. U Sarajevu su održane Zimske olimpijske igre, u Splitu Mediteranske sportske igre, a u Zagrebu Univerzijada—Svjetske studentske sportske igre. *The family that plays together, stays together*, kaže engleska poslovice. Obitelj koja se igra zajedno, ostaje zajedno. Kad su moj sin Tomislav i kći Ana bili još nejaka dječica, slagali smo zajedno kule od kocaka, igrali se majušnim vojnicima i uspavljivali lutke. Kako su rasli, tako je i lopta postajala sve važnija u njihovu životu. Loptari se—kako je to zgodno! Lopta skače, udara o zid, pogodi te u glavu pa se odbije, možda sruši i vazu sa cvijećem . . . I kao što vi, dragi američki prijatelji, igrate s tatom, bratom i sestrom touch football na tratinu pred kućom, tako i Ana, Tomislav i ja često igramo košarku u našem dvorištu. Postavili smo u njemu pravi-pravcati koš, pa se natječemo u tome tko će postići više koševa. A kad pada kiša, odemo k susjedu i u njegovu podrumu odigramo partiju stolnog tenisa; mama Nada i Tomislav prvaci su naše ulice u popularnom ping-pongu.

Trinaestogodišnja Ana igra košarku u pionirskoj ekipi "Dubrave". Ona to shvaća vrlo ozbiljno i trenira tri puta tjedno, a subotom i nedjeljom igra utakmice. Njena je ekipa ove godine osvojila pionirsko prvenstvo Zagreba u košarci.

Djevojke se u Jugoslaviji najčešće bave košarkom, rukometom i odbojkom, ali i plivanjem, skijanjem, klizanjem, tenisom i stolnim tenisom.

Šesnaestogodišnji Tomislav igra sa svojim prijateljima nogomet, rukomet, košarku i stolni tenis. On nije član nijednog kluba i kaže da je za njega sport čista razonoda. Možda je u pravu. On je i vatreni navijač. Odlazi redovito na nogometne, rukometne, košarkaške i hokejaške utakmice, maše ondje klupskim šalovima i zastavicama, gromoglasno navija plješće, pjeva i zviždi sucima.

Kao i mnogi njegovi vršnjaci, Tomislav se zanima i za tipične američke sportove. Baseball se već i službeno igra u nas. Zahvaljujući filmu i televiziji, mladi sve češće razgovaraju i o američkom nogometu. Svijet kao da postaje sve manji. Naposljetku, svrha je sporta da smanjuje razdaljinu i zbližava ljude sa svih meridijana i paralela. Zar ne?

Ivan Horvatin

7. СТО ПЕДЕСЕТ ГОДИНА УНИВЕРЗИТЕТА У БЕОГРАДУ

За време Турака, негде половином прошлог века, у Београду су постојале три основне школе. Прве две су имале по три разреда, а трећа четири. Ова последња називала се Велика школа, а касније је названа Доситејев лицeј из почасти према великом просветитељу Доситеју Обрадовићу. По опису савременика, на високим димњацима лепе зграде ове школе гнездиле су се роде. После часова деца су играла разне дечје игре: лопте, дугмића, војника са тророгим шширима од хартије и пушкама од трске, а пуштала су и змајеве.

Из некадашњег старог Лицеја израсла је Велика школа у којој се изводила и средњошколска и високошколска настава. Ова школа је радила у условима непрекидног ратовања српских устаника против Турака. Ученик Велике школе био је и Вук Стефановић Караџић, будући реформатор српског језика и правописа. Истакнути професори Лицеја били су: Јован Стерија Поповић, Ђура Даничић и Јосиф Панчић. Лицеј није могао да подмири све потребе за школовањем људима, па су се младићи редовно упућивали на најчувеније европске универзитете.

Године 1863. Лицеј је прерастао у Велику школу (или Академију) и њу су сачињавала три факултета: Филозофски, Правни и Технички. Факултети су се брзо развијали, па су морали да се деле на одсеке. Ниво наставе је био висок, а студенти су радили у семинарима, лабораторијама и библиотекама. Тада су дошли до изражаја даровити српски студенти школовани у земљи и Европи који су радили као наставници. До краја прошлог века диплому Велике школе добило је око 900 студената.

Велика школа је прерасла у Универзитет 1905. године. Предвиђена су, поред постојећих, још два нова факултета: Медицински и Богословски. Законом је проглашено да су наставници слободни у излагању своје науке, али су одредбе о студентима и даље остале строге. На челу Универзитета налазио се ректор, а на челу факултета декан. Кад је отворен Универзитет било је око 800 студената. Студенткиња је било знатно мање од студената, свега око стотину.

У новој држави, Краљевини Срба, Хрвата и Словенаца, Универзитет се морао брже развијати, па су основани факултети изван Србије и тиме је знатно унапређено високошколско образовање. Број наставника различитих звања и број студената нагло је порастао. Године 1926. подигнута је и зграда за Универзитетску библиотеку.

Окупацијом Југославије 1941. године престао је рад Универзитета.

та у Београду да би био обновљен 1945., након ослобођења. Универзитет је дао 127 народних хероја, својих бивших студената.

После рата Универзитет се веома проширио. Под његовим окриљем образовала су се, а затим и осамосталила, четири нова универзитета. Данас Универзитет у Београду има 24 факултета, 55.000 студената и око 4.000 наставника. На Универзитету у Београду школовао се велики број странаца, нарочито из афричких земаља. Поред редовних студија, на Универзитету су организоване постдипломске студије, одбране докторских дисертација и разни видови специјализација. Скупштина Универзитета, ректор са проректорима и Наставно-научно веће јесу органи Универзитета у Београду. Студенте у факултетској управи заступа студент продекан, а у универзитетској управи студент проректор.

За век и по свога постојања Универзитет у Београду је дао Кнежевини и Краљевини Србији, Краљевини Југославији, Социјалистичкој Федеративној Републици Југославији, а и свету, многе истакнуте научнике, просветне и културне раднике и у том погледу је његов значај немерљив.

Ксенија Васић

8. ŠESTINSKA SVADBA

Jedne sam se nedjelje uputio u selo Šestine, nedaleko od Zagreba, gdje sam bio pozvan na svadbu seljaka Mirka Kosa. Kada sam došao tamo, vidio sam skupinu mladića pred kućom mladoženje, sina seljaka Kosa. Te sam se i ja priključio tome društvu nestrpljivo čekajući što će se sve dogoditi.

Eto što je bilo: Svečanost je započela kada su došli berdaši i počeli svirati svadbenicu pred kućom. U međuvremenu se je sin Ivan oprostio od svoje majke i svog oca i zahvalio im na svemu što su mu pružili u njegovom životu. Majka mu je uručila vrč s vinom i komad kruha, pričvrstila mu trobojku i ružmarin na šešir, te se poslije tog obreda, plačući od sreće i žalosti, uputila prema kući nevjeste (mladojke). I mi smo se uputili s pjesmom i glazbom do kuće u kojoj živi nevjesta. Iza glazbe su išli kumovi i otac mladoženje, noseći zastavu, a iza kumova je mladoženja nosio svoj vrč i komad kruha. Svi su bili obučeni u šarene i kičene narodne nošnje. Nekoliko koraka iza mladoženje, slijedila je ostala rodbina, prijatelji, susjedi i još mnogi seljaci iz Šestina.

U Šestinama se tom prilikom pjevaju naročite svadbene pjesme, kao na primjer ova:

“Oj, oj djevojko, skoro ćeš mi ženom biti.
Čekam jedva da ću doći, pa ćemo u crkvu poći.
Oj, oj, djevojko!”

Kada smo stigli pred nevjestinu kuću, mladoženja je pokucao na vrata i zapitao njezine roditelje, da li će mu dati svoju kćer za ženu. Roditelji su mu na to dali jednu jabuku i jednu svijeću, što znači, da mu žele dugi život i da mu bude uvijek dobro i sretno, te ga pozvali da uđe u kuću i da sam potraži mladenku.

U međuvremenu su se i djevojke okupile pred mladenkinom kućom, u svojim lijepim, šarenim narodnim nošnjama i crvenim maramama oko glave. Sada je izašao iz kuće mladoženja s mladenkom, pružio joj vrč s vinom i kruh, što znači, da će uvijek zajedno dijeliti sve dobro i zlo u životu, i time se prvi dio ovog obreda završio. Čim se povorka uputila prema crkvi, počela su zvoniti zvona na crkvenom tornju, i cijelo se selo uputilo na vjenčanje.

Poslije vjenčanja smo svi otišli u seosku gostionu na ručak da proslavimo taj svečani dan. U gostioni “Šestinski lagvić” bilo je već sve pripremljeno: nekoliko pečених prasaca, deset do petnaest pari pilića, salata od krumpira, mladi luk, gibanica i dva bureta vina. Poslije obilnog jela, počeli su berdaši svirati narodnu glazbu. Mladi je bračni par otplesao prvi ples i uputio se zatim u svoj novi dom, dok je ostala družina pjevala i plesala do u kasnu noć.

Oprostio sam se od svojih prijatelja oko pola noći i sa lijepim se uspomenaма vratio kući u grad.

Tomislav Burić

9. ISKUSTVA MLADOG LIJEČNIKA

Kad sam bila pri koncu studija medicine mnogi su me pitali bojim li se odgovornosti koja me čeka. Ja sam spremno odgovarala da se jako bojim. Liječnički staž od jedne godine u bolnici poslije završenog studija je težak, ali mlad liječnik ima uvijek u blizini starijega i iskusnijega koji će ga savjetovati i pomoći mu u kritičnom momentu. Kad je staž gotov mora se samostalno odlučivati.

Moj prvi posao bio je u stanici za hitnu pomoć u bosanskom gradu

od pedesetak tisuća stanovnika. Radila sam po danu, a jednom ili dva puta sedmično obavljala sam noćno dežurstvo. Previjala sam razbijene glave, šivala rane. Jednom sam djetetu vadila udicu iz ždrijela. Drvosječi kojemu je palo drvo na lice spajala sam i šivala komadiće kože. Pred kišu učestali bi ujed i zmija pa sam davala serum.

Jedne su mi noći doveli dijete u besvjesnom stanju. Nisam mogla postaviti dijagnozu i uputila sam ga u bolnicu. Uskoro su mi doveli i drugo dijete također bez svijesti. Kod oca djeteta opazila sam sušenje usta, promjene u govoru i oslabljenje vida. Ispitivanjem sam ustanovila da su dan prije sve troje sa još nekoliko članova obitelji prisustvovali nekoj gozbi. Sve mi je postalo jasno. Radilo se o otrovanju hranom, o botulizmu. Alarmirala sam bolnicu. Uskoro su svi učesnici gozbe bili podvrgnuti ispitivanju i liječenju. Nabavljen je serum. Uza sve to troje ljudi s gozbe podleglo je otrovanju.

Bosna je planinska zemlja i naseobine oko grada često su visoko u brdu pa je moguće do njih doći samo na bosanskom konjiću ili pješke. Kad bih dobila poziv za hitan liječnički kućni posjet, auto bi me dovezao do podnožja brda, a onda bih se sama s liječničkom torbom u ruci penjala prema kući bolesnika i sa zebnjom nagađala što me tamo čeka.

Neko vrijeme sam jednom sedmično ordinirala u planinskom selu kojemu je najbliži liječnik bio udaljen četrdeset kilometara. Selo se zvalo Bronzani Majdan a do njega se moglo stići samo džipom. Imala sam pune ruke posla, jer sam bila jedini doktor opće prakse koji je ovamo zalazio.

Kod mene nisu dolazili na pregled samo bolesni, već katkada i zdravi koji bi izmislili neku bolest da na taj način izbjegnu posao a da im socijalno osiguranje ipak plati dnevnice. Često je trebalo otkrivati ovakve slučajeve i razlučiti bolesne od "bolesnih." Ovi posljednji su bili spremni na svađu i dokazivanje i ponekad sam požalila što nisam malo korpulentnija.

Nakon tri godine liječničkog svaštara počela sam specijalizirati okulistiku. Sjećam se da sam bila veoma uzbuđena kad bi uspjele prve očne operacije kojima sam asistirala ili koje sam sama izvršila. Sjećam se oduševljenog lica jedne žene pedesetih godina koja je progledala nakon što je još kao djevojčica gotovo sasvim bila izgubila vid. Klicala je od veselja a naročito se radovala bojama oko sebe koje tako dugo nije vidjela.

Sjećam se isto tako većeg broja starijih ljudi i žena koji bi živnuli kao prepороđени nakon što bismo im odstranili očnu mrežnicu. Oni su prije toga godinama ovisili o tuđoj pomoći kao poluslijepci ili pravi slijepci, a sad su progledavši postali opet samostalni.

Azra Kapetanović

10.*

Силији, 8. VII 1961 г.

Моја драга америчка пријатељице
Мери,

Већ одавно дујем одговор на твоје писмо, али ме је сиренање за испитије у јунском року спречило да ти уградим. Силији то сада, ја верујем да ћу се најбоље одужити твојом сиренији, ако ти отишем своје летовање на Јадранском мору.

Синоћ сам ситила возом из Београда у Дубровник, градит на јужном Јадрану, после летовања које је трајало један дан и једну ноћ. У возу је било много света, који је ипак је пошао на летовање, ја је због журве цео пут био веома заморан.

Сада седим на хотелској тераси, са доручком, према мном се пружила дивна јута, плава морска пучина. Сунце дивно сија, а свежи морски ваздух као да односи сабом сав мој замор.

*The letter was written by a young Serbian woman named Ljilja (short for Ljiljana, "Lily") almost thirty years ago, but it is used in the *čitanka* because it is a good example of cursive writing in Cyrillic and the contents are still interesting. Today it is no longer possible to reach Dubrovnik by train (**vozom** in second paragraph); one goes there by car (**autom**), by ship (**brodom**), or by airplane (**avionom**).

Турбовник је врло стари град, основан још у римско доба. Стога, он представља мешавину старог и новог. Ја много волим да шетам кроз његове старе, уске камените улице и да разгледавам споменике из прошлости: дивне катедрале, палате средњевековних племића, црквице. Према та скоро сваке године посећујем, увек изнова уживам у његовим природним и уметничким лепоћама.

Али, сад је већ и време да кренем на плажу. Она се налази право испред хотела. Видим већ једну веселу групу америчких туриста у кућатим коштима како улазе у море, обрешно газе и „испицују“ морско жало. Весели узвици кућала чују се на све стране, њихово прскање водом пресеца иначе као огледало глатку морску површину.

Остајем овде до сумра, а онда бродом крећем даље на север уз обалу.

Ово писмо настављам следећег дана. Пре пар сати ситили смо у град Силић, на средњем Заграну. На броду је било врло угодно, и поили су се чити разни страни језици, по највише немачки и енглески, јер су енглеско-аме-

рички и немачки туристи увек били најбројнији на нашој „ривијери“.

Обала је била пуна шетача кад је брод пристигао уз обалу. Свети излази предвече да се освежи после великих врућина у току дана. Особито је бројна омладина, која тако има прилике да се срећне, и у малим и разговору пријатно проведе вече.

У луци је било пуно бродова, великих и малих, домаћих и страних. Изметру њих латано клизе мале лађе, и кроз њиху ноћ одјекује сејна и блатна песма веслача.

Интересоваће ме да знаш да се Силић, ушвари, развио у зидинама палате римског цара Диоклецијана, у седмом веку, и одакле постепено ширио унаоколо. И зато, као и остали градови уздуж Заграна, њун је историјских споменика.

Силић се особито поноси што је у њему рођен највећи југословенски уметник-вајар Иван Мештровић. Али,

*Иван Мештровић (1883–1962). Ljilja is mistaken here: Meštrović was born in Vrpolje, but he did live and work in Split. One of the chief attractions for the visitor to Split is the Meštrović Gallery. This world-famous sculptor spent his last years as a professor of art at the University of Notre Dame; he died in South Bend, Indiana, a year after Ljilja wrote to her American friend.

он данас живи и ради код вас у Америци. Његово је дело и споменик Индијанцима у Чикагу.

Намеравам да останем неколико дана у Силмици, а онда се вратим авионом у Београд.

Са несипријемљем ћу очекивати њивој одговор и опис са њивој летованка. Ми знам да ја нисам никада била у Америци, и зато сваки опис ваших крајева, обичаја и живота, су изванредно занимљиви за мене.

Поздравите срдечно њивоје родитеље, а њиве увек многа волим њивоја

Јелена

11. KAKO SE ŽIVI U DALMATINSKOM GRADIĆU

Na dalmatinskoj obali ima nekoliko desetaka malih gradova u kojima teče život već stoljećima. Takav gradić je i Korčula na istoimenom otoku. Evo kako u ovom gradiću protekne dan. Ovdje ljudi rano ustaju. Neki se primaju posla već u šest ili sedam sati u dućanima, radionicama, uređima ili brodogradilištu, drugi šetaju, promatraju dolazak i odlazak brodova ili jednostavno zure u more.

Kraj mora nikad nije dosadno. Satima se s obale može gledati život riba među algama i morskim biljem. Nekada se to i isplati jer se može jeftino doći do ručka. Evo kako. Kad neki šetač opazi u blizini obale hobotnicu ili sipu, otrči najbližoj kući po osti na dugom štapu, baci ih i ako je sretne ruke hobotnica ili sipa uskoro će se naći u loncu.

Oko osam ujutro gradić potpuno oživi. Mali motorni čamci dovode školsku djecu iz okolnih sela u gimnaziju. Ti isti čamci dovode seljake koji prodaju svoje proizvode na maloj gradskoj tržnici ili obavljaju svoje poslove na općini, na sudu ili kod advokata. U ovo doba dućani su puni domaćica koje kupuju hranu.

Prvi jutarnji val života slegne se oko devet sati. S ulice se izgubi dosta svijeta, naročito muškaraca. Sada oživi onih nekoliko malih gostionica u uskim ulicama. Prosječan zajutrak u tim krajevima je šalica kave ili čašica rakije. Zato oko devet ili deset sati odlično prija porcija tripica, gulaša, pečene ribe na žaru ili, u najgorem slučaju, nekoliko soljenih srdela i komad svježeg kruha. To se onda zalije čašom domaćeg crnog vina. Nekad se zalije s dvije čaše, a onda odjekne ulicama dalmatinska pjesma.

Slijedeća tačka na dnevnom redu gradskog života, kojoj svatko želi prisustvovati, je pristajanje dvaju parobroda "brze pruge" koji stižu iz dva suprotna pravca, iz Rijeke i iz Dubrovnika, otprilike u isto vrijeme. Ove linije saobraćaju valjda jedno stoljeće. Njima putuju stanovnici u veće centre na obali, a nekada i u svijet, "trbuhom za kruhom" da se onda dugo dugo ne vrate. Ljeti ovi brodovi dovoze tisuće turista iz svih zemalja svijeta da uживaju u suncu, moru, vinu i srednjovjekovnom ambijentu.

Prije je glas zvona sa stare katedrale u dvanaest sati označavao prekid rada, ručak i kratak popodnevni odmor. Rad bi uskoro ponovo započeo i trajao do mraka. Danas se radi do dva ili tri sata popodne. Tada se ruča, i obavezno malo odspava. Ostatak dana svatko provodi na svoj način. Netko popravljа čamac koji može biti lijep izvor prihoda za vrijeme turističke sezone a koristan je i za ribarenje, netko strpljivo čeka uz more da riba zagriže udicu, netko jednostavno šeta i priča s prijateljima.

Ljeti se poslije večere do kasno u noć sjedi pred kućom ili pred kavanom gdje ugodno propuhuje svježi lahor s mora. Zimi hladan vjetar potjera ljude rano u kuće.

Način života ovih ljudi mijenja se, ali nešto sporije nego drugdje. Čuvaju se običaji iz starih dana. Tako jednom godišnje mladi stanovnici igraju za svoje starije i za mnoštvo turista zanimljivu narodnu igru "Moretka" koja simbolizira borbu dvije vojske zbog djevojke.

Čuva se također i mjesni govor—filolozi ga zovu čakavski—sličan govoru ostalih dalmatinskih gradića, koji ima mnogo starih jezičnih crta. On se ponešto razlikuje od govora na radiju i u novinama. Ovdje je

mlijeko "mliko," djevojka "divojka," ljeto "lito," čamac "barka."

Mnogi ljudi koji su se ovdje rodili, odselili su u druge gradove ili zemlje. I oni i ovi koji ovdje žive vole svoje rodno mjesto, stare zidine, ponosni su na povijest svoga grada i na legendu da se u njemu rodio Marko Polo.

Ante Pilic

12. СРПСКИ ЈЕЗИК

—Беше ли ти оно магаре што ни прошлога пута не знађаше лекцију?

—Јест, ја сам тај!—одговарам ја усхићен задовољством што ме се професор тако добро сећа.

—А нађох ли ја канда, на твоје писменој задатку ону мастиљаву мрљу коју ви, ђаци, крмачом називате?

—Да, да!—тврдим ја, сав усхићен што ме се професор тако добро сећа.

—Ја тада рекох теби: ако будеш био и даље тако немарљив и небрижљив да ћу те казнити.

Ја и то потврђујем, али без усхићења, а он узима писаљку и мени "буде био" бележи јединицу и упућује ме, једном чисто граматичком реченицом, да клечим иза табле.

—Остаћеш клечећи до краја овога часа, учећи за то време склањање заменице себе или се. Будеш ли био кадар научити то склањање, јавићеш ми се и исправићу ти белешку, а даљу казну опростити.

Како ни до краја часа нисам "будем био" научио то проклето склањање, остао сам на коленима све док није закуцало звонце.

То склањање нам је задавало нарочите главобоље. Сећам се на пр. мојих мука да научим пети падеж од именице: пас. Сви остали падежи ишли су којекако, али пети падеж јединине (покојни звателни) никако ми није ишао у главу, нити сам умео да га погодим.

И не само мени, већ и свима у мојој околини задао је тај падеж главобољу. Мој најстарији брат, који је већ био у старијим разредима, изгледа да се провукао и није у животу имао посла са том именицом; мој млађи брат ми рече да је од именице пас пети падеж: куче. Отац ми није умео казати ништа, пошто граматика нема никакве везе са трговином, већ изгледа да ту чак важи правило: што мање граматике, то више зараде.

Питао сам и бакалина, нашега комшију, пошто сам му претходно

објаснио да се петим падежом зове, и он ми рече:

—Ја кад вабим куче, ја му кажем: куц, куц, куц, а кад га терам, ја му кажем: шибе! А бог ће га свети знати који је то падеж!

Питао сам најзад и господина проту, једном приликом када је био на вечери код нас, верујући необично у његову ученост, па се и он збунио и није умео да ме научи.

—Пети падеж, пети падеж!—узе да замуцкује прота, бринући се да пред мојом породицом сачува ауторитет учена човека.—Па, колико падежа ви учите?

—Седам.

—Седам?—зграну се прота.—Е, то је много, то је баш много!

—Много!—уздишем и ја.

—Ја не знам само—окреће се прота мојим родитељима—што ће им толики падежи. То је просто професорски бес. Узмите само једна Немачка, колико је то пространа и силна царевина, па нема више него четири падежа; па онда Француска, па Енглеска, све велике и моћне државе, па немају више него четири падежа. А шта смо ми, једна тако рећи мала земља, тек неколико округа, па седам падежа. Па зар то није, молим вас, бес кад се не простиремо према својој губеру?

Те су протине мисли биле у ствари врло утешне за мене, али ми пред професором нису могле ништа помоћи. Он је одлучно тражио од мене да му кажем пети падеж од именице пас, чему сам се ја одлучно одупро једним бескрајним ћутањем, једном од оних мојих особина којом сам се врло често у школи одликовао.*

Бранислав Нушић

*According to the 1960 *Pravopis (Orthographical Dictionary)*, the vocative form of *pàs*, "dog," can be either *psù* or *psè*, though we do not know which one Nušić's teacher expected.

GRAMATIKA

HRVATSKOGA I SRPSKOGA JEZIKA

GRAMMAR OF THE CROATIAN AND SERBIAN LANGUAGE

The Croatian and Serbian language (Cr&S) is a South Slavic language spoken by some 16½ million of the population of 24 million (est. 1990) in Yugoslavia. The other two major languages of Yugoslavia, Slovenian and Macedonian, are Slavic languages related to Cr&S. Other relatives in this Slavic family are Russian, Ukrainian, and Belorussian in the Soviet Union, Polish in Poland, Czech and Slovak in Czechoslovakia, and Bulgarian in Bulgaria. English is distantly related to these Slavic tongues, as the following words indicate:

Croatian and Serbian	English
brat	brother
sestra	sister
matere	mothers
nos	nose
tri	three
sin	son

LETTERS AND SOUNDS

Alphabet

abecéda/azbuka*

Cr&S has two alphabets: a Latin alphabet used mainly by Croats and a Cyrillic alphabet used mainly by Serbs. The student will have to master one of these alphabets and should be familiar with the other. Fortunately, each alphabet is a model of scientific simplicity and the letters of one can be exactly equated to the letters of the other.

*For ease of representation, Croatian and Serbian forms that differ will be separated by a slash, with the Croatian form coming first: **mlijeko/mleko**, "milk"; **abeceda/azbuka**, "alphabet." Variant forms, both of which can occur in either Croatian or Serbian, will be separated by a comma: **akcent, akcenat**, "accent."

The main difficulty for American students is that the English alphabet also uses Latin letters, but often inconsistently, and in some cases with different values than the Latin letters of the Croatian alphabet. In English, for example, *c* and *k* can be used to represent the same sound, as in the words *cat* and *kill*; or *c* can have the same sound as *s*, as in *race* and *base*. Further, in the words *sure* and *pleasure*, the *s* represents two sounds, both mutually distinct and both different from the sound represented by *s* in *base*. These spelling irregularities in English are well known to the reader, who will no doubt be relieved to learn that, in both the Latin alphabet and the Cyrillic alphabet, each letter represents one definite speech sound, and each sound normally corresponds to one definite letter.

Latin Alphabet

латиница

The order of the thirty letters in the Latin alphabet is as follows:

Aa	Bb	Cc	Čč	Ćć	Dd	Dždž	Đđ	Ee	Ff
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Gg	Hh	Ii	Jj	Kk	Ll	Ljlj	Mm	Nn	Njnj
11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
Oo	Pp	Rr	Ss	Šš	Tt	Uu	Vv	Zz	Žž
21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30

Cyrillic Alphabet

ћирилица

Every letter (*slovo*) in the Cyrillic alphabet is the exact equivalent of one in the Latin alphabet, though the order of letters is different in each alphabet. In the chart of the thirty Cyrillic letters, the numbers in parentheses are the equivalent Latin letters.

Aa	Бб	Вв	Гг	Дд	Ђђ	Ее	Жж	Зз	Ии
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
(1)	(2)	(28)	(11)	(6)	(8)	(9)	(30)	(29)	(13)
Јј	Кк	Лл	Љљ	Мм	Нн	Њњ	Оо	Пп	Рр
11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)	(18)	(19)	(20)	(21)	(22)	(23)
Сс	Тт	Ђђ	Уу	Фф	Хх	Цц	Чч	Џџ	Шш
21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30
(24)	(26)	(5)	(27)	(10)	(12)	(3)	(4)	(7)	(25)

Variations in Cyrillic Print. For special purposes in printing (such as italicizing or letters to the editor), a slanting variety of the Cyrillic letters

may be used. With the exception of three letters, all the slanted letters will be easily recognizable, since they vary only slightly from the familiar vertical letters. In the chart, which shows the slanted varieties under the appropriate vertical letters, arrows point to the three exceptions.

Аа	Бб	Вв	Гг	Дд	Ђђ	Ее	Жж	Зз	Ии
Аа	Бб	Вв	Гг	Дд	Ђђ	Ее	Жж	Зз	Ии
Јј	Кк	Лл	Љљ	Мм	Нн	Њњ	Оо	Пп	Рр
Јј	Кк	Лл	Љљ	Мм	Нн	Њњ	Оо	Пп	Рр
Сс	Тт	Ђђ	Уу	Фф	Хх	Цц	Чч	Џџ	Шш
Сс	Тт	Ђђ	Уу	Фф	Хх	Цц	Чч	Џџ	Шш

Књига и игра

Хајде, брацо, хајде амо,
узатај књигу да читамо.
А кад нама
рекне мама,
да све добро знамо,
онда ћемо мало
да се поиграмо.

Book and Play

Come, little brother, come here,
take a book so we can read.
And when mama
tells us,
that we know everything well,
then we will
play a while.

Cursive Cyrillic. The cursive or handwritten shapes of Latin letters are essentially the same as those used in writing English. The Cyrillic cursive letters have, for the most part, distinctive shapes and so must be imitated carefully. The first list below has thirty words printed in and alphabetized according to **латиница**, the Latin alphabet. These same thirty words then serve as examples for the printed and handwritten forms of the Cyrillic letters.

ako	if	jaja	eggs
haha	old woman	kako	how
curica	little girl	lala	tulip
Čačak	[Serbian city]	Ljubljana	[Slovenian capital]
čim	rug	momak	youth
doba	time	nizina	lowlands
đamija	mosque	njen	her
đak	student	ognjen	fiery
evo	here!	pepeo	ashes
filozof	philosopher	ribar	fisherman
gaj	grove	srpski	Serbian
Hrvat	Croat	šašav	crazy
izaći	to go out	tetka	aunt

ukus (vol)vo	taste ox	zabadava žaba	free frog
ako	А а ако	низина	Н н низина
баба	Б б баба	њен	Њ њ њен
во	В в во	огњен	О о огњен
гај	Г г гај	пепео	П п пепео
доба	Д д доба	рибар	Р р рибар
ђак	Ђ ђ ђак	српски	С с српски
ево	Е е ево	тетка	Т т тетка
жаба	Ж ж жаба	ћилим	Ћ ћ ћилим
забадава	З з забадава	укус	У у укус
изаћи	И и изаћи	филозоф	Ф ф филозоф
јаја	Ј ј јаја	Хрват	Х х Хрвати
како	К к како	цурица	Ц ц цурица
лала	Л л лала	Чачак	Ч ч Чачак
Љубљана	Љ љ Љубљана	џамија	Џ џ џамија
момак	М м момак	шашав	Ш ш шашав

In Cyrillic handwriting (*rùkopisna ćirilica*), three letters have a horizontal stroke at the top.

г [Latin g] **glagol**
verb

ГЛАГОЛ глагол

п [Latin p] **pripisati**
to attribute

приписати приписати

т [Latin t] **tupoglavost**
stupidity

тупоглавоост тупоглавоост

Three Cyrillic letters are separated from preceding letters by a small upward stroke.

lula	pipe	лула	лула
ljaljati	to swing	љљати	љљати
mamljanje	mumbling	мумљање	мумљање

Pronunciation

izgovor

No written description of the pronunciation of Cr&S will be adequate for all readers of this book. It is recommended that the student either purchase the recordings made especially for this text or find a native speaker of Cr&S to pronounce the words used as examples.

The following Latin letters have the same appearance as English letters and represent similar consonant sounds (**sùglasnici**):

p,t,k are like English *p,t,k*, though the Cr&S sounds do not have the rush of air that follows the English sounds in initial position, as in *poor, tame, king*. In the production of Cr&S **t**, the tongue tip touches the back of the upper teeth and not, as in English, the upper gum ridge. Some examples: **paprika**, pepper; **pekar**, baker; **pop**, priest; **lopta**, ball; **tele**, calf; **tigar**, tiger; **tata**, dad; **potpis**, signature; **kako**, how; **kost**, bone; **kum**, godfather; **jak**, strong.

d,n represents sounds similar to English *d* and *n*. The Cr&S sounds are "dentalized," however, as in *t*. Do not lengthen final *n*, as is the practice in English, e.g. *nub*, but *bun* with the final *n* lengthened.

danas, today; **dim**, smoke; **kad**, when; **dom**, home; **nos**, nose; **nanovo**, again; **bon**, coupon; **neznan**, unknown.

s as in **sada**, now; **sir**, cheese; **kaos/haos**, chaos; **rasti**, to grow.
z as in **zbogom**, goodbye; **zima**, winter; **bez**, without; **mozak**, brain.

b as in **baba**, old woman; **torba**, bag; **Bog**, God; **zub**, tooth.

m as in **magla**, fog; **mek**, soft; **lom**, fracture; **musliman**, Moslem. The **m** in final position, as in **dom**, home, should be no longer than the **m** in any other position, e.g. **moda**, fashion. In English the final *m* is lengthened slightly, e.g. *may*, but *yam*.

- f** as in **fazan**, pheasant; **funta**, pound; **Krf**, Corfu; **oficir**, officer.
v as in **vatra**, fire; **vuna**, wool; **lav**, lion; **olovka**, pencil.
l as in **lako**, easily; **luk**, onion; **stol/sto**, table; **tabla**, board.
g is pronounced like English *g* in *get* and *gild*, but NOT like *g* in *gem* or *giant*; Cr&S *g* as in **gazda**, master; **godina**, year; **guska**, goose; **rog**, horn.

The remaining Latin letters and their sounds must be examined more carefully, because resemblances to English letters and sounds may be only partial and so misleading.

- š** is the letter *s* with a little *v* or "chevron" over it. This letter represents a sound similar to English *sh*, as in *shush*. In producing the Cr&S sound, the tip of the tongue is turned back slightly, so that *š* has a duller sound than English *sh*. Some examples:
ššav, crazy; **šuma**, woods; **šišmiš**, bat; **škola**, school
- ž** is pronounced like the *z* in our word *azure* or the *s* in *pleasure*. The Cr&S sound has a duller-sounding quality than the English (see *š*).
žaba, frog; **župa**, parish; **muž**, husband; **žena**, woman
- c** is pronounced like *ts* in the word *bats*. English does not have this combination of sounds initially, unless one cultivates it in *tsetse-fly*. To achieve this combination, take the English sentence: "That's all for now," say it in a more colloquial fashion: "'at's all for now," then clip it even shorter: "'tsall for now," and an initial *ts* or Cr&S *c* results.
car, tsar; **cigareta**, cigarette; **cement**, cement; **novac**, money
- č** is the letter *c* with a chevron and is pronounced like English *ch* in *church*. During the production of the Cr&S sound, the lips should be protruded and rounded, with the tip of the tongue turned back slightly.
čaša, glass; **čelo**, forehead; **čist**, clean; **čupa**, tuft of hair
- ć** is the letter *c* with an acute mark over it and has a sound similar to *č*, except that *ć* is produced with the tip of the tongue behind the lower teeth and with the lips spread and drawn back. Some speakers of Cr&S do not make this sound, using the sound *č* for both *č* and *ć*. One may approximate this sound (*ć*) by spreading the lips, bunching the tongue up in the front part of the mouth, and saying *cheese*. Some Cr&S examples are:
ćaća, papa; **čevapčići**, roasted meat patties; **ćorda**, sword; **ćup**, jug
- dž** is a combination of the letters **d** and **ž** and calls for a pronunciation like *j* in the English *judge*. **dž** is the voiced equivalent of

č and, like *č*, is produced with the tongue tip turned back and the lips slightly rounded.

džak, sack; **džep**, pocket; **džungla**, jungle; **udžbenik**, textbook is the letter *d* with a short horizontal stroke drawn through the upper part of the letter. **đ** represents a sound similar to **dž** but is produced with the tip of the tongue behind the lower teeth and with the lips spread and drawn back.

đak, student; **đuveč**, stew; **rđa**, rust; **smuđ**, perch (fish)

Many speakers of Cr&S do not distinguish between *č* and *ć* or between **dž** and **đ**. An American may pronounce *č* and *ć* in the same way as *ch* in English *cheer*, and the **dž** and **đ** just as with *j* in English *jingle*. There will be two reactions on the part of Yugoslav listeners: either they will notice nothing out of order, since they themselves do not distinguish the sounds, or they will note the lack of distinction and classify it mentally as a regional pronunciation, from some region other than their own. These distinctions, however, are observed quite regularly in Serbia.

j is pronounced like English *y* in *boy* and *year*. One should be careful not to confuse Cr&S *j* with the English *j* of *judge* and *jeep*.

boj, fight; **jun**, June; **kraj**, end; **jezik**, language

lj represents a "soft" *l*, one made by bunching the front part of the tongue up against the upper gum ridge and pronouncing *l*. If the speaker prepares to say the *y* in *year* and says *l* instead, an **lj** sound will be produced.

ljiljan, lily; **ljuljati**, to swing; **žulj**, blister; **prijatelj**, friend

nj indicates a "soft" *n*. As in the case of **lj**, one should first prepare to say the *y* in *year*, but say *n* instead; the result will be "soft" *n* or **nj**.

njen, her; **konj**, horse; **njuška**, snout; **panj**, tree-stump

r represents a trilled sound, produced by vibrating the tip of the tongue against the upper gum ridge. Many speakers of English make this sound after *th*, as in *through* or *three*.

rano, early; **ruka**, arm; **para**, small coin; **bor**, pine

h calls for a "scraping" sound, made in the same position as *k*. To make this sound, prepare to say the English word "kill" but, instead of making a closure in the back of the mouth for the *k*, let the air "scrape" over the back of the tongue. It will sound as if you are clearing your mouth. This sound, a voiceless velar fricative, is like the *h* sound in English *hill* or *have* but with more breath.

heroj, hero; **hitro**, cleverly; **hrabar**, brave; **duh**, spirit

- [ŋ] There is another consonant sound that has no special letter but is indicated by the letter **n** before the letters **g** or **k**, as in **banja** "bank" or **rang** "rank." It has the same sound value as English **-ng** in *song* or **n** in *bank*. Unlike the English sound, the Cr&S sound does not occur independently of **-g** or **-k**; thus, the final **g** would be pronounced in the Cr&S word **rang** [raŋg].

There are six vowel sounds (**samòglasnici**) in Cr&S, indicated by the letters **a, e, i, o, u, and r**:

- a** is pronounced like the *a* in English *father*. Thus, **adresa**, address; **baš**, just; **kratak**, short; **papa**, pope.
- e** is pronounced like the *e* in English *bet*, **engleski**, English; **ne**, no; **repeticija**, repetition; **polje**, field.
- i** sounds like the *ee* of English *seen* or *tee*. In English, however, this *ee* sound has usually two parts, the second part sounding like the *y* sound in *boy*. To make the Cr&S **i**, start by producing the English *ee*, but do not allow the tongue to move during the production of this sound.
ići, to go; **vi**, you; **nizina**, lowlands; **piti**, to drink
- o** is similar in sound to English *o* in *for*. **odbor**, council; **oko**, eye; **odgovor**, answer; **nož**, knife
- u** sounds like English *oo* in *boot*. To avoid the tendency in English to add a *w* as the second part of this sound, do not move the lips once they have been rounded for the production of Cr&S **u**.
uši, ears; **put**, road; **duša**, soul; **Na dnu**, Lower Depths
- r** also serves to indicate a vowel sound in Cr&S. One can approximate its pronunciation by saying the English word *bird* with a trilled *r*.
brdo, hill; **prvi**, first; **vrt**, garden; **trg**, market

Cr&S vowels have consistently the same pronunciation regardless of their position in the word or their relationship to the accent. A native speaker of English must take care to give full value to all vowels and not slur them or replace them with other vowels. The importance of giving an accurate pronunciation to all vowels is demonstrated in the following two words, where the difference in meaning turns on the final vowels, which an English-speaker might tend to merge: **govòriti**, to speak; **govòrite**, (you) speak!

Long and Short Vowels

The vowel sounds described above may appear as short or long in duration, depending on the words in which they occur. A speaker pronounces a long vowel simply by prolonging a short vowel. English has differ-

ences in vowel length, but these variations are determined by the sounds following the vowels. Take, for example, the English words *pot* and *pod*; the vowel sound in *pod* is longer than that in *pot*. By comparing *bat* and *bad*, or *bet* and *bed*, we will conclude that English vowels are short when followed by *t* and longer when followed by *d*. This conclusion can then be enlarged by considering English words ending in *k* and *s*: *p* and *b*, *f* and *v*, and *s* and *z*.

The system in English of automatically lengthening vowel sounds before certain consonant sounds will obviously not suffice for Cr&S, where the word for "hail" is **grad** with a short *a* (like English *o* in *pot*) while the word for "city" is **grād** with a long *a* (slightly longer than the *o* in *pod*). Here are some examples of long and short vowels in Cr&S; a short bar (**˘**) over a vowel indicates length.

- grad**, hail; versus **grād**, city
žena, woman; versus **žēna**, of women
pitati, to feed; versus **pītati**, to ask
roda, of the species; versus **rōda**, stork
luk, onion; versus **lūk**, arch
Grk, a Greek; versus **grk**, bitter

In the following two sentences the difference in meaning is indicated only by vowel length:

Tu nema konja. There is no horse here.

Tu nema kōnja. There are no horses here.

Accent*

àkcent, àkcentat

English has a strong stress or loudness accent on words, that is, one syllable is pronounced louder than all the others, as in the word *eleMENtary* or *interNAtional*. Where the stress falls sometimes distinguishes meaning: *blackbird* versus *black bird*, or *perfect* (adjective) versus *perfect* (verb). Cr&S also has a stress accent, though not as strong as in English: **sunčanica**(**SUNčanica**), "sunbeam," versus **sunčanica**(**sunČanica**), "sunstroke," or **pa da**(**paDA**), "of course," versus **pada**(**PADa**), "it falls." In Cr&S the stress can fall on any syllable except the last; there are a dozen or so exceptions, e.g. **asistent**(**asisTENT**), "assistant." This means that in a two-syllable word the stress will be regularly on the first syllable, e.g. **voda**(**VOda**), while in the three-syllable word the stress may be on the first or the second syllable, e.g. **godina**(**GOdina**), "year," **kultura**(**kulTUra**), "culture." Long vowels occur only under the stress.

*The accentual system described here is valid for the Cr&S spoken in the major cities. The traditional system, now used only in enclaves of Bosnia and Herzegovina, is described in Thomas F. Magner and Ladislav Matejka, *Word Accent in Modern Serbo-Croatian* (The Pennsylvania State University Press, 1971).

Accent Markings. Two accent marks suffice to indicate the place of stress and the shortness or length of the vowel in the syllable being stressed: a grave accent (`) for a short stressed syllabic, an acute accent (´) for a long stressed syllabic; thus **gràd**, "hail," and **grád**, "city"; **lùk**, "onion," and **lúk**, "arch"; **pàs**, "dog," and **pás**, "belt"; **kònja**, "of a horse," and **kónja**, "of horses"; **sùnčanica**, "sunbeam" and **suncànica**, "sunstroke"; **kultúra**, "culture." In Zagreb, where the speakers do not use long vowels, one accent mark would suffice. Accent marks are not normally used in writing Cr&S, though they are employed in grammars and dictionaries. One orthographic sign (˘) is generally used to distinguish between genitive singular and genitive plural forms of masculine and neuter nouns, which would otherwise look exactly alike: G sg. **od profesora**, "from the professor" : G pl. **od profesorá**, "from the professors."

Sound Changes and Writing "Rules." In Cr&S, as in English, certain consonants are voiced while others are voiceless, that is, sound from the vocal cords is either present or absent during the production of the consonant sound. To demonstrate the difference between a voiced and a voiceless sound, cover your ears with your hands and say *pa*, then *ba*, *ka*, then *ga*, *ta*, and then *da*. During the production of *b*, *g*, and *d*, you will sense the reverberation of vocal-cord sounds inside your head; thus, these sounds in Cr&S (and in English) are called voiced, while *p*, *k*, and *t* are called voiceless. On this basis Cr&S consonants may be paired as follows:

voiced:	b	d	z	-	đ	ž	dž	v	g	-
voiceless:	p	t	s	c	ć	š	č	f	k	h

There are, of course, other voiced sounds in Cr&S: **l**, **lj**, **m**, **n**, **nj**, **r**, **j**, and the vowels, but the table above shows pairs of sounds that are distinguished one from the other (**b-p**, **g-k**, etc.) by the presence or absence of voicing.

When two or more of the consonants in the table come together and form a group or cluster of consonants, the entire cluster assumes the "voiced" or "voiceless" characteristic of the last consonant.* Some examples are:

b > p	before c	vrabac	sparrow	:	vrapci N pl.	[> means become]
d > t	before k	sladak	sweet	:	slatki def. adj.	
z > s	before k	dolazak	arrival	:	dolaska G sg.	
g > k	before c	bogac	beggar	:	bokca G sg.	
p > b	before dž	top	gun	:	tobdžija	gunner
t > d	before b	svat	wedding guest	:	svadba	wedding

***v** does not participate in these changes, e.g. **tvoj**[tvoj], your; **ovca**[ovca], sheep.

č > dž	before b	uč-iti	to study	:	udžbenik	textbook
k > g	before d	svak-i	everyone	:	svagda	always

As the examples indicate, the voicing or devoicing of a cluster of consonants is reflected in the spelling of the word. Actually, the same sound change occurs in consonant groups formed by the junction, in speech, of separate words, but this change is not noted in the writing, e.g. **bez posla**, "without work," but **besposlen**, "unemployed," **od prilike**, "approximately," but **otprilike** (adv.), "approximately."

There is one notable exception to the exact notation of voicing or devoicing within words. Cr&S maintains the letter **d** before the letters **s** and **š**, though the sound is **t**. This will be noted in words that have the prefixes **nad-**, **od-**, **pod-**, and **pred-** and the suffixes **-ski** and **-stvo**.

odskok	rebound [but]	otpadak	refuse
gradski	urban	ropski	slavish (rob , slave)
gospodstvo	authority	bjekstvo/bekstvo	flight (bijeg/beg , escape)
odšteta	indemnity	otkriće	discovery

Treatment of Double Consonants. As a general rule double consonants of the same type (*-tt-*, *-gg-*, etc.) do not occur in Cr&S. Where such a combination would occur through prefixation, or by the disappearance of the "movable" vowel *a* in inflection, or in word-compounding, one consonant is dropped. Thus,

odbaciti	to throw off [but]	odati (< od-dati)	to betray, to let out
raskidan	broken up	rasječen/rasečen (< ras-s-)	chopped up
			[see sječen/sečen, chopped]

otac, G oca (< ot-ca = ot-tsa), father

sudac, G suca (< sut-ca = sut-tsa < sud-ca), judge

pedeset (< ped-deset < pet-deset), fifty

šezdeset (< šezd-deset < šest-deset), sixty

The major exception is the maintaining of the cluster **-jj-** in some superlative forms, e.g. **najjači**, "the strongest," **najjunačniji**, "the most courageous."

d and dj, t and tj. Ijekavian speech has in many words a **dj** or **tj** combination where the corresponding word in ekavian has simply **d** or **t**, e.g. **djed/ded(a)**, "grandfather," **tjerati/terati**, "to chase." The letter **j** in the position after **t** or **d** is pronounced like the *y*-glide in the English word *pure* (*pyure*); pronounce *pure* and then *poor* and note the difference caused by the presence of or lack of the *y*-glide. In the speech of some Americans this *y*-glide may occur after a *t* or *d*, as in the words *tea* (*dyew*, but *do*) or *student* (*styudent*).

d Written as dj. When the Latin letters **Đ, đ** are not represented on

a typewriter or in a type font, Yugoslavs often substitute the letters **dj**. Thus, **vođa** might be printed or written as **vodja** or **đak** as **djak**. This causes no difficulty for the native speaker of Cr&S, who is, of course, familiar with the words **vođa**, "leader," and **đak**, "student." It will probably not trouble students of the language if they encounter the digraph **dj** for the sound **đ** in an ekavian text, since the actual sound combination of **d + j** (e.g. **predjelo**, "appetizer") is rather infrequent; thus, when ekavian speech is represented by the Latin alphabet, the spelling **dj** will usually represent the sound **đ**.

Care must be exercised, however, when an ijekavian text follows this practice, since the actual sound combination **dj** (i.e. **d + j**) occurs fairly frequently and is to be distinguished from the sound **đ**. Thus, **vodje**, "of the leader," and **djeca**, "children," with the first **dj** representing **đ** (**vođe**), the second **dj** being **d + j** (**djeca**).

Sound Patterns. It soon becomes apparent to the student of Cr&S that the consonant changes in derived (or inflected) words are not haphazard but enter into definite patterns with the consonants of the original word (the shorter form) or of the word root; for example, **blag**, "mild"; **blaži**, "milder"; **drag**, "dear"; **draži**, "dearer." Sound changes that have taken place in the past have set up the following relationships:

1. Consonant plus **-j-**. The effect of **-j-** on a preceding consonant can be seen if we take our examples from one of the following situations:
 - a. Comparative formed with **-ji**, e.g. **tan-ak**, thin : **tanji**, thinner
 - b. The instrumental singular in **-ju** of feminine **i**-nouns, e.g. **stvar**, thing : **stvarju**
 - c. The past passive participle in **-jen**, e.g. **hvaliti**, to praise : **hvaljen**, praised
 - d. Nouns formed with a **-je** suffix (neuter nouns) or with a **-ja** suffix (feminine nouns), e.g. **vesel-i**, cheerful : **vesel-je**, joy : **vol-im**, I like : **volja**, will

j Changes

- p : plj** **tup**, dull : **tuplji**, duller; **grabiti**, to take hold of : **grablje**, rake
- b : blj** **grub**, coarse : **grublji**, coarser; **ljubiti**, to love : **ljubljen**, loved
- v : vlj** **kriv**, crooked : **krivlji**, more crooked; **krv**, blood : **krvlju**[1]
- m : mlj** **bezum-an**, mad : **bezumlje**, madness; **mamiti**, to lure : **mamljen**, lured

- l : ě** **smrt**, death : **smrću**[1]; **vratiti**, to return : **vraćen**, returned
- đ : đ** **mlad**, young : **mlađi**, younger; **glad**, hunger : **glađu**[1]
- s : š** **iznositi**, to wear out : **iznošen**, worn out; **visok**, high : **viši**, higher
- r : ž** **brz**, fast : **brži**, faster; **gaziti**, to trample upon : **gažen**, trampled
- k : č** **jak**, strong : **jači**, stronger; **peku**, they bake : **pečen**, baked
- h : š** **duh**, spirit : **duša**[< **duh-ja**], soul; **tih**, quiet : **tiši**, quieter
- g : ž** **blag**, mild : **blaži**, milder; **drag**, dear : **draži**, dearer
- st : šć** **gust**, dense : **gušći**, denser; **radost**, happiness : **radošću**[1]
- zd : žđ** **grozd**, bunch of grapes : **grožđe** [< **grozd-je**] grapes; **zabrazditi**, to plow a furrow : **zabražđen**, furrowed

The consonant **j** does, of course, occur without effecting changes in certain adjectives, e.g. **pasji**, "dog's, canine" (**pās**, "dog"), and in ijekavian forms, e.g. **tjerati**, "to drive" (*ek. terati*).

2. The sounds **g**, **h**, and **k** are replaced by **ž**, **š**, and **č** before the vocative ending **-e** and before **e**-endings of the present tense.

- Bog**, God : **Bože! oni strigu**, they clip : **on striže**, he clips
- Vlah**, Vlach : **Vlaše! oni vrhu**, they place : **on vrše**, he places
- junak**, hero : **junače! oni peku**, they bake : **on peče**, he bakes

In the matter of these latter examples it should be noted that some speakers of Cr&S have re-formed the third plural on the model of the third singular and would say **peču** instead of **peku**, **strižu** instead of **strigu**, and **vršu** instead of **vrhu**.

3. The sounds **g**, **h**, and **k** are replaced by **z**, **s**, and **c** in the following situations:

- a. before the N pl. ending **-i** and the D/I pl. ending **-ima** of nouns:

bubreg, kidney : **bubrezi**, (*G pl. bubrega*), **bubrezima**

duh, spirit : **dusi**, (*duha*), **dusima**

(also **duhovi**, **duhova**, **duhovima**)

- vojniki**, soldier : **vojnici**, (*vojnika*), **vojnica**

- b. before the D. sg. ending **-i** of nouns:

- noga**, leg : **na nozi**
- epoha**, epoch : **u eposi**
- ruka**, arm : **u ruci**

- c. before the imperative ending **-i** of verbs:

- strigu**, they clip : **strizi!** (also **striži**; see 2 above)
- vrhu**, they place : **vrši!** (also **vrši**; see 2 above)
- peku**, they bake : **peci!**

Separation Vowel a. At one time only four consonant clusters commonly occurred at the end of Cr&S words. They are: **-st** as in **post**, "fast," **-zd** as in **grozd**, "bunch of grapes," **-št** as in **plašt**, "mantle," and **-žd** as in **dažd**, "rain." Other combinations of consonants that cluster in non-final position would usually appear in final position separated by the vowel **a**.^{*} Some examples are:

-mk-, -mak	momka (G sg.), momak , lad
-rc-, -rac	starca (G sg.), starac , old man
-br-, -bar	dobri (definite masc. N sg.), dobar (indef.), good
-dn-, -dan	hladni , hladan , cold
-zm-, -zam	liberalizma (G sg.), liberalizam , liberalism

I and o. At one time in the history of the Cr&S language every **I**-sound, which stood at the end of a word or a syllable, turned into the sound **o**. Though final **I** has been reintroduced into Cr&S in loan words, there is still a striking correspondence between nonfinal **I** and final **o** in related forms.

a. **-I- : -o** (word final)

čitala je, čitao je	she read, he read
mi smo veseli, ja sam veseo	we're cheerful, I'm cheerful
misli (G sg.), misao [< misal ; for a see above]	thought
posla (G sg.), posao	work
stola, sto [< sto-o < stol]	table (also stola, stol)

b. **-I- : -o** (syllable final)

vla-da-lac , ruler, vla-dao-ca (G sg.)	
Beograd [< Bel-grad]	Belgrade
gr-lo , throat, gro-ce ,	little throat [< grl-ce]

Whispered Vowels. In normal rapid speech many speakers of Cr&S de-voice or "whisper" final short vowels after a voiceless consonant:

na sveučilištu/univerzitetu	at the university
plátiti	to pay

At first it sounds to the foreigner that the final vowel (the **-u** or the **-i** in the examples) is simply not there, but after some observation he or she will detect the "whispered" variant of the expected vowel.

^{*}Modern loans have resulted in many other possible clusters, e.g. **akt**, **film**, **mart**, **dent**. There are also doublets such as **fakt** and **fakat**, **parlamanat**, and **parlament**.

Dialects of the Croatian and Serbian Language

As in the United States, the various regions of Yugoslavia have distinctive dialects or regional features of pronunciation and word usage. Thus, after listening to a fellow countryman talk for a few minutes, a Yugoslav can say: "He's from Dalmatia," or "She's from Zagorje," or "That's the Leskovac dialect." Though it is impossible to detail all the varieties of Cr&S speech here, some broad groupings can be presented.

One criterion for distinguishing Cr&S dialects is the word for "what." A Yugoslav who uses **kaj** for "what" is said to speak **kajkavski** or a kajkavian dialect; one who uses **ča** speaks **čakavski** or a čakavian dialect. One whose normal word for "what" is **što** or **šta** belongs to the majority group, which speaks **štokavski** or a štokavian dialect. The standard Cr&S language is based on **štokavski** speech.

The **štokavski** dialects may then be grouped according to the one main criterion: the treatment of vowels in certain words.^{*} Note in the following short lists some definite correspondences in the matter of vowel quality.

	Dialect A	Dialect B	Dialect C
place	město	mjěsto	misto
faith	věra	vjěra	vira
girl	děvojka	djěvojka	divojka
to run	běžati	bjěžati	bižati
village	sělo	sělo	sělo

The last example, **selo**, was added to indicate that all three dialects have the simple **e**-vowel and that the correspondence noted above (**e** : **je** : **i**) occurs in certain specific words. This correspondence varies slightly if the **e** and **i** members are long vowels.

	Dialect A	Dialect B	Dialect C
flower	cvět	cvijet	cvit
hay	sěno	sijeno	sino
milk	mlěko	mlijěko	mliko
time	vrěme	vrijěme	vrime
five	pět	pět	pět

^{*}Words that in earlier Slavic times had the vowel referred to as **jat** [ĕ] in distinction from the vowel **e**, which continues as **e**, as in **selo**. The **e** in the word **pet** comes from an earlier nasal vowel [ę]. Thus, in Dialect A(ekavian) above, the vowel **e** in the words **seno**, **pet**, **selo** has three different ancestors, i.e. **město**, **selo**, **pět**.

On the basis of this criterion *štokavski* dialects may be classified as *ekavski* (e, ē), or *ijekavski* (je, ije), or *ikavski* (i, ī). In general, *ekavski* is spoken in Serbia, while *ijekavski* (also referred to as *jekavski*) is spoken in Montenegro, Herzegovina, Bosnia, Croatia, Southern Dalmatia and Lika; *ikavski* dialects are spoken in western Bosnia, in Slavonia (Posavina), in northwestern Dalmatia, and in the archipelago north of Pelješac.

je : e. Ordinarily, the variant **je** appears only when the ekavian form has a short **e**, while **ije** corresponds to the long **e** of the ekavian form:

cvijet/cvèt*	flower	—	cvjètovi/cvètovi N pl.
snijeg/snég	snow	—	snjègovi/snégovi N pl.
dijete/déte	child	—	djèteta/dèteta G sg.

However, a correspondence of **jē : ē** sometimes occurs, e.g. **vjéra/véra, ljéta/léta**; these are G pl. forms of words that have **je : e** in the N sg.: **vjèra/vèra**, "faith," **ljèto/lèto**, "summer."

Loss of j in Ijekavian Forms. After a consonant cluster ending in **r**, the long reflex of *ijekavian* forms (i.e. **ije**) can appear, but the short reflex loses its **j**, becoming identical to the ekavian form:

vrijème/vrème, time [but] **vrèmena/vrèmena** G sg.
brijeg/brég, hill [but] **brègovi/brègovi** N pl.
sprijèčiti/sprèčiti P, to prevent [but] **sprečávati/sprečávati** /
rješènje/rešènje, decision [but] **odrešènje/odrešènje**, absolution

As the Cr&S word for "decision" indicates, the normal alternation of **je/ije** does operate after a single **r**. Another example would be:

riječ/réč, word [and] **rjèčnik/rèčnik**, dictionary

Replacement of je by i. Ijekavian forms have **i** instead of **je** before the vowel **o** or the consonant **j**. In these particular situations the *ijekavian* and *ikavian* forms are identical. Thus,

<i>ekavski</i>	<i>ijekavski</i>	<i>ikavski</i>
ón je živeo, he lived	ón je živio	ón je živio
óna je živela, she lived	óna je živjela	óna je živjela
htèo je, he wanted	htio je	htio je
htèla je, she wanted	htjela je	htjela je
vējati, to blow	vijati	vijati
vètar, wind	vjètar	vitár

smijati se, to laugh
 smièh, laugh

smijati se
 smijeh

smijati se
 smih

Use of Capital Letters. Cr&S does not use capital letters as much as English. The chief differences are:

1. The Cr&S use of a small letter for nationality adjectives: **američki**, "American," **francuski**, "French," **dalmatinski**, "Dalmatian."
2. The use of small letters for points of the compass: **jug**, "South," **zapad**, "West," **istok**, "East," **sjever/sever**, "North." If these terms are used to indicate governmental concepts, they are capitalized: **Ako se Istok i Zapad slože, svjetski/svetski mir će biti osiguran**, "If East and West reach an agreement, world peace will be assured."
3. A capital letter is used only for the first word in geographical designations (except country and place names), names of holidays, names of organizations, and titles of books and articles.

Jadransko more	Adriatic Sea
Balkanski poluotok	Balkan Peninsula
Crna gora	Black Mountain
[but] Crna Gora	Montenegro [place name]
Božić	Christmas
Nova Godina	New Year's Day
Hrvatsko narodno kazalište	Croatian National Theater
Beogradsko dramsko pozorište	Belgrade Drama Theater
Jugoslavenska akademija znanosti i umjetnosti	Yugoslav Academy of Sciences and Arts
Gorski vijenac	"Mountain Wreath" [title of poem]
Sloboda u našoj zemlji	<i>Freedom in Our Land</i> [book title]
Razgovori s milicijom	<i>Conversations with the Police</i> [book title]

Differences Between Croatian and Serbian. There is no doubt that Croatian and Serbian are different. The difficulty arises when one attempts to answer the question, How different? Part of the problem results from the lack of up-to-date descriptions of the language usage of the various regions and the principal cities. Even if the differences could be detailed exactly, the next question—Are Croatian and Serbian related dialects, that is, variants of the same language, or are they closely related languages?—transcends simple language description and involves political and nationalistic considerations. Here we shall just list those differences cited by various Croatian and Serbian language specialists. In this

*Forms after the slash are ekavian.

sketch Serbian will be understood to be the representative speech of **Srbijanci**, that is, of Serbs living in Serbia.

1. Ijekavian pronunciation for the Croats, ekavian for the Serbs,* e.g. **dijete/déte**, "child," **djevojka/devojka**,† "girl."
2. Other phonetic differences are difficult to systematize since some of the differences involve only a few forms:

-uh/-uv	dùhan/dùvan	tobacco
	mùha/mùva	fly
	sùh/sùv	dry
-č/-št	òpči/òpšti	general (adj.)
	svèćenik/svèštenik	priest

3. Maintenance or loss of distinction of **č** : **ć** and **dž** : **đ**. Many Croats, particularly those around Zagreb, do not have these two distinctions, while Serbs (in Serbia) by and large maintain them:

já ču čùti/já ću ćùti	I will hear
smèdža džámija/smèđa đžámija	a brown mosque

4. Difference in place of accent:

idemo/idémo	we go
bòrimo se/borimo se	we fight

5. Differences in noun gender:

kvalitèta/kvalitet	quality
pòsjet/pòseta	a visit
naslònjač/naslònjača	armchair

6. Difference in word formation:

súdac/sùdija	judge
sùradnik/sàradnik	co-worker
konkurrirati/konkùrisati	to compete

7. Syntactic differences. Perhaps the most obvious difference is the tendency of the Serbs to use a **da**-clause with a verb in the present tense where the Croats would use an infinitive. Thus, the following statements can be either Croatian or Serbian:

já ču čitati	I'll read
já hòću čitati	I want to read
já mòram čitati	I ought to read
já se mòram učiti čitati	I must learn to read

A Serb, however, would tend to use the following constructions:

já ču da čitam

*The Serbs in Croatia (i.e. **Lika**), those in Bosnia and Herzegovina, and the Montenegrins also use ijekavian.

†The form or forms to the left of the slash mark are Croatian (e.g. **dijete**, **djevojka**); those to the right are Serbian (e.g. **dete**, **devojka**).

já hòću da čitam
já mòram da čitam
já mòram da se učim da čitam*

8. Lexical differences. In some cases only a minor phonetic change is involved (e.g. **pláča/plata**); in others the words are completely different (e.g. **kino/bioskop**). The doublets below are part of what could be an extensive list:

tisuća/hiljada	thousand
jugoslávenski/jugoslòvenski	Yugoslavian
kát/spràt	building floor
kàzalište/pòzorište	theater
kèmija/hèmija	chemistry
kíno/bioskop	movie theater
kòlodvor/stànica	train station
knjìžnica/bibliotéka	library
krùh/hlèb	bread
nògomet/fùdbal	football
pàpir/hàrtija	paper
pláča/pláta	pay
poduzéće/preduzéće	enterprise
pòvijest/istorija	history
rùčnik/pèškir	towel
slòvenski/slòvenački	Slovenian
slávenski/slòvenski	Slavic
srètan/srèćan	happy
strój/mašína	machine
svèmir/vasiona	universe
sveučilište/univerzitet	university
tvòrnica/fàбрика	factory
ùvjet/ùslov	condition

9. Differences in meaning:

zràk = air in Cr., beam, ray, in S.
ùbrus = napkin in Cr., towel in S.
raspuštènica = wanton woman in Cr., divorcée in S.

10. Different alphabets. This is a secondary difference, a difference in writing and not one of speech. The Croats use the Latin alphabet (**latinica**) almost exclusively, while the Serbs use both Cyrillic (**ćirilica**) and Latin, with a preference for the Cyrillic.

***dakanje** is the name given to excessive use of this construction, e.g. **Rèkla mi je da dođem da vidim da stvar napreduje i da kažem šta još treba da radimo**, "She told me to come and see that the affair moves ahead and to say what more we should be doing."

Nouns and Gender

If one points to various objects and asks a speaker of Cr&S, *Što/Šta je to?* "What's that?" or *Što/Šta je ovo?* "What's this?" or *Što/Šta je ono?* "What's that over there?" the replies might be:

Tō je pōd.	That's the floor.
Ōvo je knjīga.	This is a book.
Ōno je pēro.	That's a pen over there.

Forms like **pod**, **knjiga**, and **pero** are called nouns, just as "floor," "book," and "pen" are called nouns in English. As the speaker of Cr&S continued answering questions, the listener would soon notice that certain nouns had final sounds in common with others. Thus, in the utterances

Ōvo je knjīga.	This is a book.
Tō je žena.	That's a woman.
Ōvo je škōla.	This is a school.
Tō je ūlica.	That's a street.
Ōna je ūčenica.	She is a schoolgirl.

all the nouns end in the sound **a**; while in the utterances

Ōvo je pēro.	This is a pen.
Tō je sēlo.	That's a village.
Ōvo je kōlo.	This is a wheel.

the final sound and letter is **o**. Then he would find a third group that did not have final **a** or **o** and that, in fact, had no final vowel sound. Thus,

Ōvo je pōd.	This is the floor.
Tō je grād.	That's a city.
Ōvo je prōzor.	This is a window.
Tō je kâput.	That's a coat.
Ōn je muškârac.	He's a man.
Tâmo je ūčenik.	There's the schoolboy.

Since most nouns that refer to female beings have the final **a**, the nouns in the group **knjiga**, **žena**, **škola**, **ulica**, **učenica** are said to be of the *feminine gender*; they are usually called "feminine" nouns. Most nouns designating male beings fall into the last group such as **pod**, **grad**, and **muškarac**, and these are "masculine" nouns or nouns of the *masculine gender*. The other group, **pero**, **selo**, **kolo**, usually denotes nonanimate objects and so the nouns are referred to as "neuter."

Gender and Agreement

This classification of nouns into gender groupings has a wider meaning, since all words that describe or define nouns and are in direct association with these nouns have variant forms depending on the gender of the

imenice i rōd

nouns. Thus, adjectives ("good," "bad") and possessive pronouns ("my," "his") are said to "agree" with their nouns, that is, to adopt the same gender. For example,

Marija je mōja prva kćerka.	Mary is my first daughter.
Ivan/Jōvan je mōj prvi sin.	John is my first son.
Ōvo je mōje prvo pēro.	This is my first pen.

Case

Cr&S nouns and adjectives undergo a variety of changes in different contexts. For the native speaker of English this is something new, since English has only a few basic variations for nouns. English does have special forms for the plural number,

<i>singular</i>	<i>plural</i>
book	books
child	children

but once a singular or plural has been selected, it would be used without further change in the following statements:

The book is here.
I see the book.
I tore a page from the book.
Dear little book!
The pencil is lying in front of the book.
What's he saying about the book?

In Cr&S, however, there would be a special form for "book" in each one of these statements: **knjiga-knjigu-knjige-knjigo-knjigom-knjizi**. These special forms belong to different categories, or "cases," which are determined by the particular situation, that is, what is being said at the time. English has only two cases: a possessive case and a nonpossessive case. For example,

<i>singular</i>	<i>plural</i>
The book is here.	The books are here.
The book's title is here.	The books' titles are here.

The words *book's* and *books'* (pronounced alike) represent the only case variation in English, and one can even avoid their use by saying: "The title of the book. . .," "The titles of the books are here."

Nominative Case

nōminativ

If one asks the questions *Što/Šta je to?* or *Tko/Ko je on?* or *Tko/Ko je ona?* the answers might be:

Tō je mōj šešir.	That's my hat.
Tō je mōja knjīga.	That's my book.
Tō je mōje sēlo.	That's my village.

Ōn je mój bràt. He's my brother.
Ōna je mōja sēstra. She's my sister.

These nouns (**šešir**, etc.) and their possessive adjectives (**moj**, etc.) are said to be in the nominative case. Dictionaries classify nouns according to their nominative case form and, if a Yugoslav is asked for the Cr&S equivalent of an English noun, he or she will usually reply with a noun in its nominative case.

Accusative Case

Other case variations show up in response to questions such as these:

Štò/Štà vidite? What do you see?

Kóga vidite? Whom do you see?

The possible answers could be:

Vidim šešir. Vidim knjigu. Vidim sèlo.

Vidim bràta. Vidim sēstru. Vidim pèro.

The feminine noun here substitutes **-u** for its nominative **-a**, the neuter noun (**sèlo**, **pèro**) remains the same, and the masculine noun has a double treatment: **šešir**, but **brata**. A few more examples will show the basis for this change.

Vidim šešir. I see the hat. [but] Vidim bràta. [N bràt, brother]

Vidim grád. I see the city. Vidim òca. [òtac, father]

Vidim tràmvaj. I see the streetcar. Vidim vùka. [vùk, wolf]

Vidim pàket. I see the package. Vidim kònja. [kònj, horse]

Vidim pòd. I see the floor. Vidim vojnika. [vòjnik, soldier]

If a masculine noun denotes an animate being (human or animal), it adds the ending **a** in the accusative case. This permits a very free word order in Cr&S with no danger of ambiguity. Thus,

Òtac vòli sína.

Sína vòli òtac.

Both sentences mean "The father loves the son," with stronger emphasis in the second sentence on *the son*.

Genitive Case

A third case, the genitive, involves such questions and responses as the following:

Od èga ón tó pràvi? What's he making that out of?

Od kóga je tó písmo? From whom is that letter?

Pràvi kùcu od kàmena. He's building the house out of
[N kàmen] stone.

Tò je písmo od móga bràta. [bràt] That's a letter from my brother.

Pràvi prózor od metála. [mètal] He's making the window (frame)
from metal.

Pràvi cipele od kòže. [kòža]

Tò je písmo od mòje sēstre.

[sēstra]

Both masculine and neuter nouns have the ending **a** in the genitive case, the masculine nouns adding the **a** and the neuter nouns substituting **a** for N-A **o**. Actually, except for the nominative and accusative cases (singular and plural), the endings for neuter nouns in the various cases will be the same as those for masculine nouns; likewise, adjectives agreeing with neuter nouns in these cases will be the same as those agreeing with masculine nouns. The ending of a singular, feminine noun in the genitive case is, as above, **-e**. In a later section, Review of Case Usages, you will see several uses of the genitive case without prepositions. Here are a few examples of such usage:

Pòsjetio/Pòsetio je glàvni grád. He visited the principal city of the
džave. [džava] country.

Pòpeo se nà vrh dèveta. [dèvo] He climbed to the top of the tree.

Dative Case

The dative case of nouns could be used in answer to questions such as these:

Kòmu [or] Kòme govórite? To whom are you speaking?

O kòme govórite? About whom are you talking?

O èemu govórite? What are you talking about?

Possible answers are:

Govórim bràtu i [bràt, sēstra] I'm talking to the brother and
sēstri. sister.

Govórim o šeširu. [šešir] I'm talking about the hat.

Govórim o stùdentu. [stùdent] I'm talking about the student.

Govórim o sèlu. [sèlo] I'm talking about the village.

Govórim o pòlju. [pòlje] I'm talking about the field.

Govórim o sòbi. [sòba] I'm talking about a room.

Govórim o sēstri. [sēstra] I'm talking about the sister.

Masculine and neuter nouns are alike in having the dative ending of **u**, while the ending for feminine nouns is **i**. Feminine nouns with stem-final **k**, **g**, or **h** replace these consonants with **c**, **z**, and **s** before this dative ending **-i**. Some examples:

Amèrika America o Amèrici

snàga power o snàzi

snàha daughter-in-law o snàsi

Instrumental Case

Following the "what-who" method of examining the various noun cases, one may ask:

instrumental

Čime pišete? S kim idete/idéte?		With what are you writing? With whom are you going?
Possible answers might be:		
Pišem pèrom.	[pèro]	I'm writing with (by means of) a pen.
Idem s bràtom.	[bràt]	I'm going with (my) brother.
Šetam s prijateljem.	[prijatelj]	I'm strolling with a friend.
Pišem òlovkom.	[òlovka]	I write with a pencil.
Razgòvaram sa sèstrom.	[sèstra]	I'm chatting with (my) sister.

Considering also the statement: **Ja idem poljem.** [N **pòlje**], "I'm going through (by means of) the field," one can say that the instrumental ending for masculine and neuter nouns is usually **-om**, but **-em** after a preceding **j** (**poljem**, **prijateljem**). The **-em** ending occurs after other consonants, such as **ž**, e.g. **múz**, "husband," **s mužem**. The ending for feminine nouns is always **-om**; this ending is not affected by a preceding **j** (N **linija**, "line"; I **linijom**).

Instrumental of Means. The means or instrument by which some action is performed is usually indicated by a noun in the instrumental case. This usage is well demonstrated in the following short passage from a Yugoslav primer:

ČIME ŠTO RADIMO?	"WHAT DO WE DO WITH WHAT?"
Ōčima glèdamo. Ūšima slúšamo.	"We see with [i.e. by means of] our eyes. We hear with our ears. We
Nòsom mirišemo. Jèzikom kúšamo.	smell with our nose. We taste with
Přstima pipamo. Nògama idemo.	our tongue. We feel with our fingers. We walk with our legs. We
Rúkama rádimo. Iglom šijemo.	work with our hands. We sew with
Čètkom čistimo. Pèrom pišemo. . .	a needle. We clean with a brush. We write with a pen. . ."

In colloquial language there is a tendency to use the preposition **s** with the instrumental of means. Thus, the expression "I'm going by train" would be, according to traditional grammar, **Idem vlakom** (Cr.) or **Idem vozom** (S.), but it is often expressed as **Idem s vlakom/Idem s vozom**.

Vocative Case

vòkativ

Cr&S has a special case for "calling" people or objects, that is, summoning their attention or addressing them. This is called the "vocative" case and applies especially to the names or titles of people to whom one wishes to talk.

[but]	Gdjè/Gdè je gospòdin Pòpović? [nominative case]	
Gospòdine Pòpoviću! Kako ste?	Mr. Popović! How are you?	

Although both the title and full name may be put into this vocative case,

Gospòdine Jòvane Pòpoviću!

some speakers make only one element specifically vocative.

Gospòdine Pòpović! [or] Gospòdin Pòpoviću!

The use of this case for objects or things would occur mostly in poetry or stylized language, e.g. **dràžesna knjigo**, "dear little book!"

Forming the Vocative. For masculine nouns the ending is **e**

Bóg	God	Bòže mój!	My Lord!
gospòdin	mister	gospòdine!	Mister!
bràt	brother	bràte!	Brother!
òtac	father	òče!	Father!

or **u**, when the noun ends in **č, ć, đ, j, lj, nj, š, or ž**.

òrač	plowman	òraču!	O plowman!
mładić	youth	mładiću!	
smúđ	perch [fish]	smúđu!	
prijatelj	friend	prijatelju!	
kònj	horse	kònju!	
bój	battle	bòju!	
gájdaš	bagpiper	gájdašu!	
múz	husband	múžu!	

There is some vacillation for masculine nouns in **-ar** in that some speakers of Cr&S would form their vocative in **-u**, while others would use the ending **-e**.

pisar	clerk	pisaru, pisare!	Clerk!
ribar	fisherman	ribaru, ribare!	Fisherman!
rúdar	miner	rúdaru, rúdare!	Miner!

Feminine nouns appear in the vocative case with an ending **o** replacing the nominative ending **a**.

žena	woman	ženo!	Woman!
májka	mother	májko!	Mother!
gòspođa	Mrs.	gòspodo!	Mrs.!

However, feminine nouns in **-ica**, such as **gòspođica**, "Miss," have a vocative ending **e**.

gòspođice! Miss!

More About the Vocative Case. The vocative forms of neuter nouns, like **selo** and **polje**, have the same shape as the nominative and accusative forms; thus, **selo!** and **polje!** Feminine nouns of the **i**-type (**stvár, G stvári**) have vocative forms exactly like the genitive forms (**stvári!**). An example:

O ràdosti mòja! [ràdost,	Oh my joy! [a mother to
G ràdosti]	her infant]

Usually only the definite forms of adjectives are used with nouns in

A	stvar	(ženu)	stvari	(žene)
G	stvari	(žene)	stvari	(žena)
D	stvari	(ženi)	stvarima	(ženama)
I	stvari, stvarju	(ženom)	stvarima	(ženama)

Since most of the *i*-nouns have a N sg. form that ends in a consonant and are in this case similar to "masculine" nouns, e.g. **smrt**, "death," and **virt**, "garden," the distinction in gender will be indicated by a modifying word or by another case form: **čija smrt**, "whose death," and **čiji virt**, "whose garden," or G sg. **smrti** and G sg. **vrta**.

Most nouns ending in **-ost** and having two or more syllables in the N sg. belong to this type of "feminine" *i*-nouns; e.g. **râdost**, "joy," **buđućnost**, "the future."

Instrumental Singular. The instrumental endings **-ju** and **-i** are optional alternates, except where ambiguity (e.g. confusion of cases in **-i**) might result. Thus:

Jèdnom riječju/réčju [or] jèdnom riječi/réči	in a word
Ōvom stvarju [or] Ōvom stvaru se zanimaju filôlozi [but only]	Philologists concern themselves with this matter.
riječju i djèlom/réčju i djèlom	in word and deed
Kònji se mjère/mère péđu, a ljúdi pàmeću. [péd. . .pàmet in N sg.]	Horses are measured by the span, but people by intelligence.

The two instrumental forms in the last example exemplify some of the sound changes brought about by combining **-j-** with a preceding consonant. Some other examples of this type of change are:

smrt	death	I smrti, smrtu
râdost	joy	I râdosti, râdošću
ljúbav	love	I ljúbavi, ljúbavju

Genitive Plural of Nouns. If the stress falls on the penultimate vowel (i.e. the second from the end) of a G pl. noun (not *i*-stems), the vowel is usually lengthened:

G sg.	kònja	horse	G pl.	kónja
	imena	name		iména
	prijatelj	friend		prijatelj

Consonant clusters of the word stem (except *i*-stem words) are often broken up by the insertion of **-a-**:

N sg.	stúdent, student	sédlo, saddle	djèvojka/dèvojka, girl
G sg.	studenta	sedla	djevojke/devojke
N pl.	studenti	sedla	djevojke/devojke
G pl.	studenata	sedála	djevojaka/devojaka

Some exceptions, a few nouns not of the *i*-declension, have their genitive plural forms in **-i**:

N sg.	čovjek/čovek, person	mjèsec/mèsec, month	črv, worm
G sg.	čovjeka/čoveka	mjeseca/meseca	crva
N pl.	ljúdi, people	mjeseci/mèsenci	črvi
G pl.	ljudi	mjeséci/meséci	črvi
N sg.	mráv, ant	sát, hour	
G sg.	mrava	sata	
N pl.	mrávi	sáti, sátovi	
G pl.	mravi	sati, satova	

Several nouns have genitive plural forms in **-u** or **iju**, although variant "regular" forms in **-a** also occur:

N sg.	nòga, leg	rúka, hand	přst, finger	òko, eye	úho, ear
G sg.	noge	ruke	prsta	oka	uha
N pl.	nòge	rúke	přsti	òči	úši
G pl.	nògu, nóga	rúku, rúka	přstiju, přsta	očiju	ušiju

Plural Stems in -ov/-ev-. A number of masculine nouns (whose N sg. forms are usually one syllable in length) have plural stems enlarged by **-ov-** or **-ev-**: **grad**, "city," and **panj**, "tree-stump," will be used as examples:

	singular		plural	
N	grád	pánj	grádovi	pánjevi
V	grade	panju	gradovi	panjevi
A	grad	panj	gradove	panjeve
G	grada	panja	gradova	panjeva
D	gradu	panju	gradovima	panjevima
I	gradom	panjem	gradovima	panjevima

Other nouns like **grad** are: **bór**, pine; **brijeg/brég**, hill; **cvijet/cvét**, flower; **dvór**, court; **plód**, fruit; **plùg**, plow; **rád**, work; **sin**, son; **sòm**, sheath-fish; **stól/stó**, table; **vijek/vék**, century; **vrát**, neck; and **zid**, wall.

Nouns like **panj** are these: **brój**, number; **gròš**, small coin; **kljúč**, key; **kòš**, creel; **křš**, rocky soil; **lěš**, corpse; **máč**, sword; **miš**, mouse; **múz**, husband; **nóz**, knife; **púz**, snail; and **žúlj**, blister.

Some nouns may occur either with or without the **-ov/-ev-** extension. A few examples of this type are: **gòlub**, pigeon: **gòlubi**, **gòlubovi**; **slùčaj**, incident: **slùčaji**, **slùčajevi**; **sòkol/sòko**, falcon: **sòkoli**, **sòkolo-vi**; **znák**, sign: **znáci**, **znákovi**; **zràk**, air (Cr.), ray (S.): **zràci**, **zràkovi**.

Neuter Nouns in -men-. Several neuter nouns with stems in **-men-** have special forms with a shorter stem and the ending **-e** in the N and A singular. A familiar example is **ime**, "name":

	<i>singular</i>	<i>plural</i>
N	ime	imèna
V	ime	imèna
A	ime	imèna
G	imena	iména
D	imenu	imènima
I	imenom	imènima

Other such neuter nouns are: **brème**, burden; **plème**, tribe; **prèzime**, family name (NA pl. **prèzimena**); **ràme**, shoulder; **sjème/sème**, seed; **sljème/slème**, peak; **tjème/tème**, top; **vime**, udder; **vrijème/vréme**, time.

mati and **kíci**. Two feminine nouns, **mati**, "mother," and **kíci**, "daughter," have a stem in **-er-** in most of the case forms. The case endings of **mati** are like those of the noun **žena**, while those of **kíci** are like those of **stvar**:

	<i>singular</i>	<i>plural</i>	<i>singular</i>	<i>plural</i>
N	màti	màtere	kíci	kćèri
V	mati	matere	kćèri	kćèri
A	mater	matere	kćér	kćèri
G	matere	matera	kćèri	kćèri
D	materi	materama	kćèri	kćèrima
I	materom	materama	kćèrju, kćèri	kćèrima

čovjek/čovek: **ljudi**. The noun **čovjek/čovek**, "man, human being, person," has only singular forms; plural forms are provided by the stem **ljud-**:

	<i>singular</i>		<i>plural</i>
	<i>ijek.</i>	<i>ek.</i>	
N	čovjek	čovek	ljúdi
V	čovječe	čoveče	ljudi
A	čovjeka	čoveka	ljude
G	čovjeka	čoveka	ljudi
D	čovjeku	čoveku	ljudima
I	čovjekom	čovekom	ljudima

Masculine Nouns in -in. The category of masculine nouns indicating nationality or place of origin has a N sg. ending of **-in** (**-janin**). In the plural the **-in** element is dropped:

N sg.	Srbin, Serb	Beògrađanin, resident of Belgrade	Zàgřepčanin, resident of Zagřeb
G sg.	Srbina	Beògrađanina	Zagřepčanina
N pl.	Srbi	Beògrađani	Zagřepčani
G pl.	Srba	Beògrađana	Zagřepčana

Plurals of brat, gospodin, dijete/dete. The plural forms of **bràt**, "brother," **gospòdin**, "mister, sir," and **dijète/déte**, "child," are provided by the feminine collective nouns **bràca**, **gospòda**, and **djèca/dèca**. These are singular nouns with plural (collective) meanings. Adjectives used with them have the appropriate feminine singular form, but associated verbs have a plural form:

Stàrija bràca dólaze. The older brothers are coming.
Bràca su dòšla. The brothers have arrived.

Since these nouns are, in form, like the type **žena**, their vocatives would end in **-o** like **ženo**; thus, **bràco**, "brothers!" **djèco/dèco**, "children!" **gòspodo**, "Gentlemen!"

oko; **uho/uvo**. The singular forms of **oko**, "eye," and **uho/uvo**, "ear," are those of a regular neuter noun (e.g. **selo**). However, the plural forms have different stems, **i**-endings, and a distinctive G pl. The gender of the plural is feminine, e.g. **crne oči**, "dark eyes":

	<i>singular</i>	<i>plural</i>
N	(òko)	òči (ùho/ùvo)
V	oči	uši
A	oči	uši
G	očiju, oči	ušiju, uši
D	očima	ušima
I	očima	ušima

doba. A few Cr&S nouns are indeclinable, that is, they maintain the same form in all the cases. One of the most frequently used of these nouns is **dòba**, "time, times"; its gender, as exhibited by associated adjectives, is neuter:

u svàko dòba at any time
od ònog dòba ever since
u svà dòba gòdine at all seasons of the year

Neuter Nouns with Stem Extension in -et-:

	<i>singular</i>	<i>plural</i>
N	dùgme button	dùgmeta
V	dugme	dugmeta
A	dugme	dugmeta
G	dugmeta	dugmeta
D	dugmetu	dugmetima
I	dugmetom	dugmetima

Similarly declined are **kùbe**, G **kùbeta**, "dome"; **tùce**, G **tùceta**, "dozen"; **tàne**, G **tàneta**, "bullet"; **úže**, G **úzeta**, "rope." **držvo**, "tree, wood," has a singular in **-et-** (G **držveta**), but it has a regular neuter plural (NA **držva**, G **držva**, . . .) for the meaning "wood, firewood" and a plural as above

for the meaning "woods, trees," e.g. NA **drvèta**,* **jáje**, "egg," has a regular neuter singular (G **jája**) or one like **dugme** (G **jájeta**), but its plural follows the regular neuter pattern, i.e. NA **jája**, G **jája**.

Feminine Collective Nouns in -ad. A number of the nouns with the neuter **-et-** formation in the singular (**pile**, G **pileta**, "chicken"; **práse**, G **pràseta**, "pig"; **tèle**, G **tèleta**, "calf"; **mòmče**, G **mòmčeta**, "men, crew") employ a feminine collective noun in **-ad** to express the plural (**pilad**, **prásad**, **tèlad**, **mòmčad**). This type of collective noun is declined like **stvar**, except that it has alternate instrumental forms in **-ma**, **-ima**:

NA	pilad , chickens	prásad , swine	tèlad , calves	mòmčad , men, team
GD	piladi	prasadi	teladi	momčadi
I	piladi ,	prasadi ,	teladi ,	momčadi ,
	piladma ,	prasadma ,	teladma ,	momčadma ,
	piladima	-dima	-dima	-dima

Some of these nouns have alternate plural formations that vary like masculine plural nouns (**pilići**, **pràsci**, **tèlići**). The collectives in **-ad** are feminine singular, though associated verb forms are usually in the plural, with the exception of **momčad**, which is usually accompanied by singular forms:

Mláda mòmčad je dòšla.	The young people have come.
Mláda prásad su stíгла.	The young pigs have arrived.

Masculine Words in -a. As pointed out above, nouns with a N sg. ending in **a** are feminine in gender, e.g. **žena**, "woman," **knjiga**, "book." There are, however, exceptions since a number of masculine nouns have a N sg. ending in **a** and indeed are declined exactly like **žena** and similar nouns. Such exceptions are nouns like **slúga**, "servant," **vòđa**, "leader," **pristaša**, "follower," or **Vása** (a man's name). Adjectives and verbs in agreement with such nouns in the singular have the appropriate masculine endings:

Gáj je bio nájbolji vòđa hrvatskog národa.	Gaj was the best leader of the Croatian people.
Já sam vaš vjèrni/vèrni slúga, izjávio je diktator.	"I am your faithful servant," the dictator declared.
Trážimo mládog Vásu Pètrovića.	We're looking for young Vasa Petrović.

In the plural, associated forms have feminine endings:

Náš stári slúga je dòšao.	Our old servant has arrived.
[but] Náše stáre slúge su dòšle.	Our old servants have arrived.

Nouns of Variable Gender. Certain nouns in **-a** can be either masculine or feminine, depending on the speaker's intention. Such nouns are:

***drveće**, "trees," is a collective noun, neuter singular.

muštèrija, "customer, clientele," **pròpàlica**, "a dissolute person," **pijanica**, "drunkard," **pristalica**, "a follower." Thus:

Ón je vèliki pijanica.	He's a big drunkard.
Óna je vèlika pijanica.	She's a big drunkard.

Croatian and Serbian Names. Serbs and Croats normally use only two names: **ime**, "name, first name," and **prèzime**, "last name, family name, surname." Thus, a brother and sister, or husband and wife, might have the following names:

Božidar Filipović Dàrinka Filipović
While the first names are distinctive for men and women, the last name is the same for both. This last or family name is declined only when it indicates a male:

Vidim Božidara Filipovića.	I see Božidar Filipović.
[but] Vidim Dàrinku Filipović.	I see Darinka Filipović.

The **prezime**, or family name, is similar in origin to that of many English names: some indicate an ancestral occupation, e.g. **Kòlar**, "Wheelwright, Cartwright," **Kòvač**, "Blacksmith, Smith"; others originated in nicknames, e.g. **Ćosić** from **ćoso**, "a beardless person"; others indicate nationality, e.g. **Srbić**, **Hòrvatić**, **Bugàrski**; while the most characteristic type is that derived by means of the diminutive suffix **-ić**, **-ović** from first names of male ancestors. Thus:

Pètar	Peter	Pètrović [like Peterson]
Jòvan	John	Jovànović [like Johnson]
Filip	Philip	Filipović [like Philips]

Adjectives

prídjevi/pridevi

The Cr&S adjective varies not only according to the case, number, and gender of an associated noun, but it has in addition a system of alternate endings for each category. Using one set of endings, the adjective has an "indefinite" meaning; using the other, it has a "definite" meaning.

	<i>indefinite</i>		<i>definite</i>
stàr sèljak	an old peasant	stàri sèljak	the old peasant
stàra žena	an old woman	stàra žena	the old woman
stàro sèlo	an old village	stàro sèlo	the old village

The distinction in use and meaning between the various definite and indefinite forms is becoming blurred and speakers of Cr&S mix them up, with a tendency, however, to prefer the definite type. The distinction is still clearly felt and observed in a few situations and these will be described below. The following forms will exemplify the categories of the indefinite adjective still in active use and all the categories of the definite adjective.

	<i>indefinite singular</i>		
	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	
N	mlád	mládo	<i>f</i> mláda
A	mlad, mlada*		mladu
G	mlada		mlade

As the following paradigm shows, the masculine and neuter definite forms are identical in the singular except for the N/A cases; in the plural all genders have the same form for cases other than the N/A.

	<i>definite singular</i>		
	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	
N	mládi young	mládo	<i>f</i> mláda
A	mladi, mladog(a)†		mladu
G	mladog(a)		mlade
D	mladom(e/u)‡		mladoj
I	mladim		mladom
	<i>indefinite and definite plural</i>		
	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	
N	mládi	mláda	<i>f</i> mláde
A	mlade		mlade
G	mladih		
D	mladim(a)		
I	mladim(a)		

The longer D/I pl. forms are usually used only when they occur without nouns, e.g. **s mládima**, "with the young ones."

Ending Variations for Definite Adjectives. If the base of an adjective ends in **š, ć, đ, or j** (e.g. **loš-i, vruć-i, tuđ-i, srednj-i, riblj-i, pasj-i, božj-i, ptičj-i**), the singular masculine and neuter forms of the definite adjective have the vowel **e** where other adjectives would have **o**:

singular (definite)

	<i>m</i>		<i>n</i>
N	vrući hot	mládi young	vruće mládo
A	vrući, vrućeg(a)*	mladi, mladog(a)*	vruće mlado
G	vrućeg(a)	mladog(a)	vrućeg(a) mladog(a)
D	vrućem(e, u)	mladom(e, u)	vrućem(e, u) mladom(e, u)
I	vrućim	mladim	vrućim mladim

*With animate masculine nouns.

†**mladog(a)** would be used with animate masculine nouns. Parentheses around final vowels indicate that such forms often occur without the final vowel, i.e. **mladog, mladoga; mladom, mladome; mladim, mladima**.

‡Dative sg. forms (masc. and neut.) infrequently occur with final **-u**, i.e. **mladomu**, though rarely in dative usage with the prepositions: **po, prema, pri, o, u, and na**.

		<i>f</i>
N	vruća	mláda
A	vruću	mladu
G	vruće	mlade
D	vrućoj	mladoj
I	vrućom	mladom

From Nouns to Adjectives. Many nouns can be transformed into possessive or descriptive adjectives by the suffix **-ov/-ev** to masculine nouns ending in a consonant or **-in** to the stem of masculine and feminine nouns ending in **a**:

brat	brother	:	bratov kàput	brother's coat
bob	bean	:	bòbovo zìno	bean shoot
kràlj	king	:	kràljev zámak	king's castle
otac	father	:	òčev blàgoslov	father's blessing
sèstra	sister	:	sèstrina ljúbav	sister's love
bàba	old woman	:	bàbino ljeto/leto	Indian summer
slùga (masc.)	servant	:	slúgin život	servant's life

Once formed, these adjectives are of the "indefinite" type.

Speakers of Cr&S tend to use adjectives such as those above (and other types, e.g. those in **-ski**) instead of a one-word genitive of possession or specification:

kàput móga bràta my brother's coat [or] bratov kàput
[rather than] kàput bràta

Use of the Indefinite Adjective. There are two situations in which the use of the indefinite adjective is still required:

1. Predication:

Ón je dòbar.	He is good.
Žèna je mláda.	The woman is young.
Sèlo je stàro.	The village is old.

2. After the numbers 2, 3, and 4, e.g. **dvá dòbra psà**, "two good dogs," but:

Těško je lòviti bez dòbrog [definite] psà.	It's difficult to hunt without a good dog.
--	--

dobar-dobri. Though some indefinite and definite adjective forms are distinguished by vowel length, e.g. **stàra** [indefinite], **stára** [definite], the masculine forms in the nominative singular are clearly differentiated by the **i**-ending of the definite form (**mlád, mládi**). Thus, if you know the definite form, you can merely subtract the final **-i** and arrive at the indefinite form. But if you start with the definite form **dobri**, eliminating the **-i** would yield **dobr**. Since Cr&S only tolerates certain groupings of consonants at the end of words, other potential clusters are broken up

by inserting the vowel **-a-**. This process results in **dobar** alongside **dobri**, **hládan** and **hládni**, "cold," **gorak** and **gorki**, "bitter," **mrtav** and **mrtvi**, "dead," etc.

Some Exceptions. Certain types of adjectives appear only with definite endings and others only with indefinite endings. The large group of adjectives ending in **-ski** is the principal representative of the "definite only" kind; e.g. **hrvatski**, **srpski**, **engleski**, **junački** (**junak** + **ski**), **ratnički**. Also, comparative and superlative adjectives, e.g. **stariji**, "older," **najstariji**, "oldest," and number adjectives (ordinals), e.g. **prvi**, "first," **drugi**, "second," etc., occur only with the definite endings.

The possessive adjectives in **-ov**, **-ev**, and **-in** appear only with the indefinite endings, at least in the nominative and accusative cases, e.g. **bratov**, "brother's," **očev**, "father's," **sestrin**, "sister's," **njegov**, "his," **njen**, "her," **njihov**, "their." In the other cases (including the accusative of animate masc. sg. nouns), there is a preference among many speakers of S-Cr. for the definite forms.

Pávlje je čuo njegov glás. Paul heard his [another's] voice.
Gústa šuma je bila između njega A dense forest was between him
i njegovog [def.] progònitelja. and his pursuer.

Comparison of Adjectives

komparácija pridjeva/prideva

In comparing people or things, a speaker may say that one person is "bigger" than another, that a certain object is "more expensive" than another object. These words of comparison, "bigger," "more expensive," are called comparative adjectives, and in Cr&S they are derived from "positive" adjectives ("good," "expensive") in one of the following ways:

1. By adding **-iji** (**-ije** [neut.], **-ija** [fem.], etc.) to the masculine indefinite form:

stár	old	:	stàriji, stàrije, stàrija	older
prljav	dirty	:	prljàviji, prljàvije, prljàvija	dirtier

2. By adding **-ji** to the masculine indefinite form. (The addition of **-j-** alters a preceding consonant or consonants, as detailed in the section on Sound Patterns, Consonant plus **-j-**.)

drág	dear	:	dràži	dearer
mlád	young	:	mlàdi	younger

3. Three adjectives form their comparatives by adding **-ši** (**-še**, **ša**):

ljep/lèp	beautiful	:	ljèpši/lèpši	more beautiful
lák	easy, light	:	lákši	easier
mèk	soft	:	mèkši	softer

4. A few adjectives have comparatives based on other word stems:

dóbar	good	:	bòlji	better
-------	------	---	-------	--------

zào	evil	:	góri	worse
vèlik	big	:	vèći	bigger
máli	little	:	mànji	smaller

5. The analytic comparative (see below).

Use of Comparative Adjectives. Comparative adjectives may be used like other adjectives, e.g. **on je star**, **ali ona je starija**, or **to je dobro**, **ali ovo je bolje**. However, to make a comparison (in the same clause) between two or more persons or things, use:

1. Either **nego** or **no** (higher style) with both objects of comparison having the same case:

Vàši kònji su brži nego mòji [kònji].	Your horses are faster than mine [horses].
I túžan život je bòlji no smrt.	Even a sad life is better than death.

2. Or **od** with the second object of comparison in the genitive case:

Vàši kònji su brži od mòjih [kónja].	
Mój brát je vèći od mene.	My brother is bigger than I.
[or] Mòj brát je vèći nego já.	

Superlative Adjectives

sùperlativ

A superlative adjective (e.g. "the biggest," "the most expensive") is formed simply by prefixing **náj-** to a comparative adjective.

dóbar	good	:	bòlji	better	:	nájbolji	best
pošten	honest	:	pošteniji	more honest	:	nájpošteniji	most honest

Analytic Comparative. Speakers of Cr&S sometimes use the analytic comparative, particularly with indeclinable (nonchanging) adjectives, e.g. **fer**, "fair," those in **-čki** and **-ski**, e.g. **šovinistički**, "chauvinistic," **reakcionarski**, "reactionary," and certain others, such as **tuđ**, "foreign." This type of comparison maintains the basic adjective and effects the comparison by adding either the adverbial form **više**, "more," or **manje**, "less." With the latter form a comparison "downward" is possible, e.g. "less foreign," "less expensive."

U igri je Márko više fér od Milana.	In a game Marko is fairer than Milan.
-------------------------------------	---------------------------------------

Milan mi je mánje túd nego prije/ prè.	Milan is (seems) less strange to me than before.
--	--

Albanija je više plàninska zemlja nego Jugoslávija.	Albania is a more mountainous country than Yugoslavia.
---	--

Njegove novije knjige su mánje šovinističke od rànijih.	His more recent books are less chauvinistic than his earlier ones.
---	--

An analytic superlative is also possible with such forms as **nájviše** or **nájvećma**, "most," and **nájmanje**, "least." Thus:

Tā zèmlja je nájmanje razvijena na tòm kontinentu. That country is the least developed on that continent.

Adjectives in Common Use A list of frequently used adjectives and their comparative forms is presented below. After the English entry the first form is the masculine nominative singular of the indefinite adjective, then the definite form, and finally the comparative form or forms. Thus, "wet," **mòkar-mòkri, mòkriji**. Other forms of the "positive" adjective can be derived from the masculine definite form, e.g. **mokr-i, mokr-a, mokr-o**.

	<i>positive form</i>	<i>comparative form</i>
alive	živ-živi	življi
angry	ljút-ljúti	ljúći
bad	lòš-lòši, rđav-rđavi	gòri
beautiful	lijep-ljepi/lép-lépi	ljèpsi/lèpsi
big	vèlik-vèliki	vèći
bitter	gòrak-gòrki	gòrći
black	crn-crni	crnji
blonde, blue	pláv-plávi	plávlji
blue, blonde	pláv-plávi	plávlji
blue (dark)	mòdar-mòdri	mòdrji
brave	hrábar-hrábri	hrábrji
brown	smèd-smèdi	više smèd
calm	míran-mírni	mírnji
cheap	jèftin-jèftini	jèftinji
clean	čist-čisti	čišći, čistiji
close	blizak-bliski	bliži
cold	hládan-hládni	hládnji
crooked	krív-krivi	krívlji
dark	táman-támni	támnji
dead	mrtav-mrtvi	mrtvji
deep	dúbok-dúboki	dúblji
dense, solid	gúst-gústi	gúšći
difficult	téžak-téški	tèži
dirty	prljav-prljavi	prljávji
dry	súh-súhi/súv-súvi	súši/súvlji
dull	túp-túpi	túplji
easy, light	lák-láki	lákši
empty	prázan-prázni	práznji
expensive	skúp-skúpi	skúplji
far	dálek-dáleki	dálji
fast	bíz-bízi	bíži

fat
fearful
full
gay
gentle
good
gray
gray-haired
green
guilty
happy
hard
high, tall
hot
humble
hungry
innocent
intelligent
light
little
long
low
narrow
old
poor
proud
red
rich
roomy
rough
sad
salty
satiated
shallow
sharp
short
slim
slow
smart
smooth
solid, dense
sour
stern
straight, innocent

dèbeo-dèbeli	dèblji
strašljiv-strašljivi	strašljivji
pùn-pùni	pùniji
vèseo-vèseli	vesèljji
blág-blági	bláži
dòbar-dòbri	bòlji
siv-sivi	sivlji
sijed-sijedi/séd-sédi	sjèdi/sèdi
zèlen-zèleni	zelèniji
krív-krívi	krívlji
srètan-srètni/srèćan-srèćni	srètniji/srèćniji
tvrd-tvrđi	tvrdi
visok-visoki	viši, visòćiji
vrúc-vrúci	vrúći
kròtak-kròtki	kròtkiji
gládan-gládni	gládniji
práv-právi	práviji
pámetan-pámetni	pámètniji
svijètao-svijetli/svéttao-svétli	svjètlji/svètlji
máli, màlen	mánji
dùg-dùgi	dùlji, dùži
nizak-niski	níži
úzak-úski	úži
stár-stári	stárijji
siròmašan-siròmašni	siromàšniji
pònosan-pònosni	ponòsniji
crven-crveni	crvènjji
bògat-bògati	bogátiji
pròstran-pròstrani	prostrániji
grúb-grúbi	grúblji
túžan-túžni	túžniji
slán-sláni	slániji, slánji
sit-siti	sitiji
plítak-plítki	plíći
òštar-òštri	òštriji
kràtak-kràtki	kráći
tának-tánki	tánji
spòr-spòri	spòrijji
pámetan-pámetni	pámètniji
gládak-glátki	gláđi
gúst-gústi	gúšći
kiseco-kiseli	kisèljji
sùrov-sùrovi	suròvijji
práv-právi	práviji

strong	ják-jáki	jaći
stupid	glúp-glúpi	glúplji
sweet	sládak-slátki	sláđi
tall, high	visok-visoki	viši, visòčiji
thin	mřšav-mřšavi	mřšaviji
thin [liquid]	židak-žitki	žitkiji
thirsty	žédan-žédni	žédniji
tight	tijésan-tijesni/tésan-tésni	tjěšnji/těšnji
ugly	òdvatan-òdvratni	òdvratniji
unhappy	jádan-jádni	jádniji
weak	sláb-slábi	slábiji
wet	mòkar-mòkri	mòkriji
white	bijel-bijeli/bèo-béli	bjělji/bèlji
wide	širok-široki	širi
yellow	žút-žúti	žúci
young	mlád-mládi	mládi

Forming Adverbs

prilozi

Adverbs may be formed from adjectives in one of the following ways:

- By using the neuter sg. (NA) form of the adjective:
dòbar, *dòbro*, *dòbra* : Ón *dòbro* piše. He writes well.
- By taking the masculine sg. nominative form of an adjective in *-ski*:
hřvatski, *hřvatsko*, *hřvatska* : Ón govori *hřvatski*. He speaks Croatian.
sřpski, *sřpsko*, *sřpska* : Óni čitaju *sřpski*. They read Serbian.

Possessive Adjectives. The following three phrases will provide a rapid survey of Cr&S possessive adjectives:

<i>masculine</i>		<i>neuter</i>		
mój	my	mòje		
tvój	your	tvòje		
njègov	his	njègovo		
njézin [or]	} grád city	njézino [or]	} sèlo village	
njén		prijatelj friend		njéno
náš	her	náše		
váš	our	váše		
njihov	your	njihovo		
	their			
<i>feminine</i>				
mòja	} država country			
tvòja				
njègova				
njézina [or] njéna		prijateljica female friend		
náša				
váša				
njihova				

Of the several possessive adjectives, only three need be selected as representative of the basic types. Thus, the forms of **moj** below will also represent those of **tvoj** and **svoj** "one's own," **naš** will also serve for **vaš**, while **njezin**, **njen**, and **njihov** will be represented by **njegov**. **mój**, "my, mine" (so also **tvój**, "your," **svój**, "one's own")

	<i>singular</i>			<i>plural</i>		
	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>f</i>	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>f</i>
N	mój	mòje	mòja	mòji	mòja	mòje
A	mój, mòjeg(a)*	mòje	mòju	moje	moja	moje
	} móg(a)*			}		
G	mòjeg(a), móg(a)		mòje	mòjih		
D	mòjem(u), móm(u/e)		mòjoj	mòjim(a)		
I	mòjim		mòjom	mòjim(a)		

naš, "our" (so also **váš**, "your"):

	<i>singular</i>			<i>plural</i>		
	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>f</i>	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>f</i>
N	náš	náše	náša	náši	náša	náše
A	náš, našeg(a)*	náše	našu	naše	naša	naše
	} našeg(a)			} naših		
G	našeg(a)		naše	naših		
D	našem(u)		našoj	našim(a)		
I	našim		našom	našim(a)		

njegov, "his, its" (so also **njézin** or **njén**, "her, its," and **njihov**, "their"):

	<i>singular</i>			<i>plural</i>		
	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>f</i>	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>f</i>
N	njegov	njègovo	njègova	njègovi	njègova	njègove
A	njegov, njegova,*	njegovo	njegovu	njegove	njegova	njegove
	} njegovog(a)*			}		
G	njegova, njegovog(a)		njegove	njegovih		
D	njegovu, njegovom(e)		njegovoj	njegovim(a)		
I	njegovim		njegovom	njegovim(a)		

The Possessive Adjective svoj. **Svoj** and its related forms have the general meaning of possession, i.e., "one's own," with the possessor being specified by a nominative noun or pronoun in the same clause. Thus, "one's own" may be particularized as "my own, my," "your own, your," "our own, our," "his own, his," "her own, hers," "its own, its," and "their own, their." Cr&S always distinguishes between "his own" and "his" (i.e. another person's), "her own" and "her" (i.e. another person's), etc. This distinction is optional in English since "his" can mean "his own" or "his" (another person's).

Ja trážim svòju knjigu.

Ti trážiš mòju knjigu.

*with animate masculine nouns.

I'm looking for my (own) book.	You're looking for my book.
<i>Ti tražiš svoju</i> your (own) book knjigu.	<i>Ja tražim tvoju</i> your book knjigu.
<i>Ona traži svoju</i> her (own) book knjigu.	<i>On traži njenu</i> her book knjigu.
<i>Mi tražimo svoje</i> our (own) books knjige.	<i>Vi tražite naše</i> our books knjige.
<i>Vi tražite svoje</i> your (own) books knjige.	<i>Mi tražimo vaše</i> your books knjige.
<i>Oni traže svoje</i> their (own) books knjige.	<i>Oni traže njihove</i> their books knjige.

Notice that **svoj** denotes possession in reference to the noun with which it agrees, e.g. **svoju knjigu**, **svoje knjige**, while the possessor is indicated by the pronoun or noun in the nominative case, e.g. **ja . . . svoju knjigu**. In the examples on the right-hand side of the page, the possessor or possessors are denoted as persons other than the subject-actor(s), e.g. **on . . . njenu knjigu**. The following examples will contrast **njegov**, "his," and **svoj**, "his own":

Pukovnik Kristijan Barutanski, gospodar Blitve, mislio je o sebi, o <i>svóm</i> položaju . . .	Colonel Christian Barutanski, ruler of Blitva, thought about himself, about <i>his</i> (own) posi- tion . . . [Krlęza]
--	---

Što je s *njegovom* ženom?

What about his wife?

kõji, "which, who" (similarly **čiji**, "whose"):

	<i>singular</i>			<i>plural</i>		
	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>f</i>	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>f</i>
N	kõji	kõje	kõja	kõji	kõja	kõje
A	kõji, kõjeg(a),* kõg(a)*	kõje	koju	koje	koja	koje
G	kõjeg(a), kõg(a)		koje	kõjih		
D	kõjemu, kõm(u/e)		kojoj	kõjim(a)		
I	kõjim, kim		kojom	kõjim(a)		

kakav, "what kind of":

	<i>singular</i>			<i>plural</i>		
	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>f</i>	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>f</i>
N	kakav	kakvo	kakva	kakvi	kakva	kakve
A	kakav, kakva,* kakovg(a)*	kakvo	kakvu	kakve	kakva	kakve

*With animate masculine nouns.

G	kakva, kakvog(a)	kakve	kakvih
D	kakvu, kakvom(e)	kakvoj	kakvim(a)
I	kakvim	kakvom	kakvim(a)

The forms for **kakav** above are patterned after those of the "indefinite adjective," but forms with "definite" endings are often used, e.g. G sg. **kakvog(a)**, D sg. **kakvom(e)**.

ovaj; **taj**; **onaj**. The demonstrative adjectives **ovaj**, "this, this one," **taj**, "that, that one," and **onaj**, "that one there," have similar form variations; **taj** and its forms will serve as models for all three:

	<i>singular</i>			<i>plural</i>		
	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>f</i>	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>f</i>
N	taj	tõ	tõ	tõ	tõ	tõ
A	taj, tõg(a)*	tõ	tu	tõ	tõ	tõ
G	tõg(a)		te	tõh		
D	tõm(u/e)		toj	tõma, tõm		
I	tõm(e)		tom	tõma, tõm		

sav, "all, entire":

	<i>singular</i>			<i>plural</i>		
	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>f</i>	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>f</i>
N	sav	svõ	svõ	svõ	svõ	svõ
A	sav, svõg(a)**	svõ	svõ	svõ	svõ	svõ
G	svõg(a)		svõ	svõh, svõju		
D	svõm(u)		svõj	svõm(a)		
I	svõm(e)		svõm	svõm(a)		

"who" and "what":

N	tkõ (Cr.), kõ (S.) who	štõ, štõ (S.) what
A	kõg(a)	štõ, štõ (S.)
G	kõg(a)	čõg(a)
D	kõm(u/e)	čõm(u)
I	kõm(e)	čõm(e)

In the Serbian variant **šta** is used in questions while **što** is used in relative clauses, e.g. **Šta radiš?** "What are you doing?" but **Primõtila sam haljinu ko si juče kupila**, "I noticed the dress that you bought yesterday." In both situations the Croatian variant uses **što**.

Personal Pronouns

	<i>lične zámjenice/zámenice</i>				
N	jõ I	tõ you[sg.]	mõ we	võ you[pl.]	— -self
A	mõne, me	tõbe, te	nõs, nas	võs, vas	sõbe, se

*With animate masculine nouns.

G	mène, me	tèbe, te	nás, nas	vás, vas	sèbe
D	mèni, mi	tèbi, ti	nàma, nam	vàma, vam	sèbi, si*
I	mnóm(e)	tòbom	nàma	vàma	sòbom

	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>f</i>	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>f</i>
N	ón he, it**	òno it	òna she, it**	òni they	òna they	òne they
A	njèga, ga, nj		njú, ju, je		njih, ih	
G	njèga, ga		njé, je		njih, ih	
D	njèmu, mu		njój, joj		njima, im	
I	njím(e)		njóm(e)		njima	

Using Personal Pronouns. As indicated above, there are alternate forms for the instrumental case of three of the personal pronouns, while all of the pronouns have at least two possible forms in three cases: the accusative, the genitive, and the dative.

The choice of the form for the alternation in the instrumental case is as follows: the shorter form (**mnom, njim, njom**) is usually selected for use after prepositions, while the longer form (**mnome, njime, njome**) usually appears in the instrumental usage without prepositions:

Dòšao je sa njóm.	He came with her.
Ožènio se njóme.	He married her.

In the three cases mentioned (A, G, D), the various forms are distinguished by the presence or absence of an accent. The accented forms are used in initial position, after prepositions, or when emphasis is desired:

Meni se sviđa/dòpada kòmad. [but] I like the play [the play is pleasing to me].

Kòmad mi se sviđa/dòpada. I like the play

Kòmad se sviđa/dòpada mèni, a ne Márku. I like the play, but Marko doesn't.

Čujem ga. I hear 'im.

Čujem njega. I hear him.

Okrènuo se k mèni. He turned around toward me.

Stànujemo kod njih. We're staying at their place.

Prímio sam pismo od njé. I received a letter from her.

There are, however, four unaccented forms (**me, te, se, nj**), which may occur after prepositions in the accusative usage:

Ne srdi se ná me! Don't be angry at me!

*This form, frowned upon by Yugoslav grammarians, occurs frequently in the speech of Croats in and around Zagreb.

"it" would usually be used in English when referring to inanimate nouns, which might be "masculine" or "feminine" in Cr&S; e.g. **grad, "city," **knjiga**, "book." **òno** could be translated as "he, she," when referring to an animate "neuter," e.g. **dijète/déte**, "child."

Uzdaj se ú se!
Òna će stàviti hranu prèda te.

Rely upon yourself!
She'll place the food in front of you.

Rastvòrite kišobran nàda nj!

Open the umbrella over him!

The accented forms (**mène, sèbe, tèbe, njèga**) could also be used in the above examples.

The pronoun **òna** has two unaccented forms in the accusative: **je** and **ju**. Use the form **je**, except where it might occur next to the verb form **je**, "is"; then select **ju** as the pronoun form to avoid any ambiguity:

<i>Já sam je vidio/video.</i>	I saw her.
[but] <i>Òn ju je vidio/video.</i>	He saw her.

Numbers

bròjevi

Cardinal numbers (**òsnovi bròjevi**): Ordinal numbers (**rédni bròjevi**):

0	nùla		
1	jèdan (masc.), jèdno (neut.), jèdna (fem.)	pívni (masc.), pívno (neut.), pívna (fem.)	1st
2	dvá (masc., neut.), dvije/ dvé (fem.)	drùgi, drùgo, drùga	2nd
3	trí	trèći	3rd
4	čètiri	čètvti	4th
5	pét	péti	5th
6	šèst	šèsti	6th
7	sèdam	sèdmi	7th
8	òsam	òsmi	8th
9	dèvet	dèveti	9th
10	dèset	dèseti	10th
11	jedànaest	jedànaesti	11th
12	dvánaest	dvánaesti	12th
13	trínaest	trínaesti	13th
14	četirnaest	četirnaesti	14th
15	pètnaest	pètnaesti	15th
16	šèснаest	šèснаesti	16th
17	sedàmnaest	sedàmnaesti	17th
18	osàmnaest	osàmnaesti	18th
19	devètnaest	devètnaesti	19th
20	dvádeset	dvádeseti	20th
21	dvádeset i jèdan/jèdno jèdna	dvádeset i pívni/pívno pívna	21st
22	dvádeset i dvá, dvádeset i dvije/dvé	dvádeset i drùgi/ drùgo/drùga	22nd

23	dvádeset i trí	dvádeset i tréći/tréće/23rd	
		tréća	
30	trideset	trideseti	30th
37	trideset i sèdam	trideset i sèdmi/ sèdmo/sèdma	37th
40	četrdèset	četrdèseti	40th
50	pedèset	pedèseti	50th
60	šezdèset	šezdèseti	60th
70	sedamdèset	sedamdèseti	70th
80	osamdèset	osamdèseti	80th
90	devedèset	devedèseti	90th
100	stó, stòtina	stóti, stòtiniti	100th
200	dvjèsta/dvèsta, dvije/ dvè stòtine	dvjèstoti/dvèstoti	200th
300	trísta, trí stòtine	trístoti	300th
400	čètiri stòtine, četiristo	čètiristóti	400th
500	pét stòtina, pétsto	pétstoti	500th
600	šést stòtina, šéststo	šéstoti	600th
700	sèdam stòtina, sèdamsto	sèdamstoti	700th
800	òsam stòtina, òsamsto	òsamstoti	800th
900	dèvet stòtina, dèvetsto	dèvetstóti	900th
1,000	tísuća (Cr.) hiljada (S.)	tísući, tísućni (Cr.), hiljaditi (S.)	1,000th
3,000	trí tísuće, trí hiljade	trítisući (Cr.) trihiljaditi (S.)	3,000th
5,000	pét tísuća, pét hiljada	pétisući/ pèthiljaditi	5,000th
1,000,000	miljun (Cr.), milion (S.)	miljunti (Cr.), milioniti (S.)	millionth
1,000,000,000	milijarda	milijaditi	billionth

jèdan/jèdno/jèdna. The Cr&S word for *one* is an adjective and thus it agrees in number, case, and gender with the noun it defines:

Učenik je imao sàmo jèdnu knjigu. The schoolboy had only one book.
Jèdan za svè, svì za jèdnoga. One [person] for all, all for one.

jèdan is used commonly in the meaning of "a, an":

Vòlio/Vòleo bih kùpiti jèdan I'd like to buy a good hat.
dòbar šèšir.

Plural forms of this adjective are used:

1. In the meaning of "one" with plural nouns that have a singular meaning:

U sòbi su sàmo jèdna vràta. There's only one door in the
[neut. pl.] room.

2. In the meaning of "some":

Jèdni spàvaju, a jèdni čitaju. Some are sleeping, and some are reading.

3. In the meaning of "same, the same":

Čitili su iz jèdnih knjiga. They studied from the same books.

In certain coarse or affectionate expressions (facial expression and intonation indicate which), the word **jèdan** has the meaning "you" and appears after a noun in the vocative case.

Pràse jèdno! You pig!

Màgarče jèdan! You donkey!

dvà, trí, čètiri. The numbers "two, three, four" are unusual in that they are followed by the indefinite forms of the adjective and by a masculine noun in the genitive singular or a feminine noun in the nominative plural:

Dvà mlàda stùdenta vas čekaju. Two young students are waiting for you.

Dvije/Dvé mlàde žène vas čekaju. Two young women are waiting for you.

Svàko ljudsko biće ima dvije/dvé rùke. Every human being has two arms.

Pròzao sam čètiri sèla. I passed four villages.

Tràžim trí jáka rádника. I'm looking for three strong workers.

When these numbers serve as subject, the verb is usually in the plural and in the neuter plural in the past tense, e.g. **Dvà su mlàda stùdenta čekala**, "Two young students were waiting." **òba, òbje/òbe**, "both," and **òbadva, òbadvije/òbadve**, also meaning "both," function in the same manner as **dvà, dvije/dvé**:

dvà pròzora two windows òba pròzora both windows

dvà sèla two villages òbadva sèla both villages

dvije/dvé rùke two arms òbje/òbe rùke both arms

The numbers **dva, dvije/dve, oba, obje/obe, tri**, and **četiri** have special forms for the various cases, but they are seldom used in speech. The complete paradigms are:

	<i>m., n.</i>	<i>m., n.</i>	<i>f.(ijek.)</i>	<i>f.(ijek.)</i>
NA	dvà	òba	dvije	òbje
G	dvàju	òbàju	dvíju	òbíju
DI	dvàma	òbéma	dvjèma	òbjèma
	<i>f.(ek.)</i>	<i>f.(ek.)</i>	<i>m., n., f.</i>	<i>m., n., f.</i>
VA	dvè	òbe	trí	čètiri

G	dvéju	obéju	tríju	četiríju
D/I	dvěma	oběma	tríma	četiríma
Té trěšnje pripadaju òvim dvjěma/dvěma sěljankama.			Those cherries belong to these two village women.	

But normally the number forms **dva**, **tri**, **četiri** do not change, especially after prepositions.

Něprijatelji su nas opkòlili sa tri stráne.	The enemies besieged us from three sides.
--	--

From 5 to 99. All the rest of the numbers, from 5 on up, are unchangeable and are followed by adjectives and nouns in the genitive plural. Exceptions would be those compound numbers that have 1, 2, 3, or 4 as their last component.

pět širokih prózora	five wide windows
dvádeset širokih prózora	twenty wide windows
[but]	
dvádeset dvá široka prózora	twenty-two wide windows
tisuća/hiljada i jědan prózor	a thousand and one windows

When the numbers 5 through 99 serve as subject, the verb is in the singular and neuter in the past tense, e.g. **Pět je mládh stúdenata čekalo**, "Five young students were waiting."

stòtina, **tisuća/hiljada**. These Cr&S words for 100 and 1,000 are feminine nouns and, when used separately, would vary like **kuća**, "house"; so also the word denoting a billion, **milijarda**. The word for a million (**milijun/milion**) is a masculine noun, like **jělen**, "deer."

Ón je jědan od tisuće/hiljade. He's one in a thousand.

When used after other numbers, they appear in the nominative plural or genitive plural, depending on the number, that is N pl. after 2, 3, 4 and G pl. after 5 and above.

U strášnim bòrbama	In terrific battles [against the Bul-
jugoslòvenski dobrovóljci	garians, 1916] the Yugoslav
izgúbili su sědam stòtina	volunteers lost 760 dead and
šezděset mrtvih i šest hiljada	6,250 wounded. [Ćorović]
dvě stòtine peděset rànjenih	
ljúdi.	

Collective Number Nouns. There are two types of nouns, derived from the cardinal numbers, which express a collective meaning, that is, they indicate a group of two, or three, etc.

1. Nouns in **-òrica(-òjica** in two formations). These feminine nouns are declined like **žena** and are used only in counting *male humans*, e.g. **četvòrica momáka**, "four lads," **desetòrica stúdenata**, "ten stu-

dents." The nouns following (i.e. that being counted) are always in the G plural, as indicated in the preceding examples and in this example: **Ímam sàstanak s petòricom písaca**, "I have a meeting with five writers." Pronouns with such collective nouns are in the G case and precede the number, e.g. **vás dvòjica**, "you two," **njih šestòrica**, "the six of them," except in the D or I case, where the pronoun is in the same case as the noun, e.g. **o nàma tròjici**, "about the three of us." The more common cardinal numbers can, of course, be used instead of these collectives, e.g. **četiri mòmka** or **četvòrica momáka**, "four lads."

The verb in agreement would be plural or neuter plural in the past tense, e.g. **četvòrica su stúdenata čekala**, "Four students were waiting." Here are some of these collective numbers; in a compound number (see "twenty-eight" below), only the last element is a collective noun.

dvòjica	two (i.e. duo, twosome)	osmòrica	eight
		devetòrica	nine
tròjica	three	desetòrica	ten
četvòrica	four	dvadeset i osmòrica	twenty-eight
petòrica	five	pedesetòrica	fifty
šestòrica	six	devedesetòrica	ninety
sedmòrica	seven		

2. Number nouns in **-oro** or **-ero**. These neuter nouns, rarely declined, are collectives used for counting groups of mixed humans (men, women, children) or mixed (as to sex and age) animals; the suffix is optionally either **-oro** or **-ero**, with two exceptions. Some examples are: **Njih je tròje òtišlo u Lòndon**, "The three of them [e.g. father, mother, and son] went to London." Note that the verb is neuter singular.* Some of these collective numbers for mixed groups are:

dvòje	two	sèdmoro, sèdmero	seven
òboje	both	òsmoro, òsmero	eight
tròje	three	děvetoro, देंवेतेरो	nine
četvoro, četvero	four	děsetoro, देंसेतेरो	ten
petoro, pètero	five	peděset i òsmoro (or òsmero)	fifty-eight
šestoro, šestero	six	deveděsetoro, देंवे देंसेतेरो	ninety

There are no special number forms for counting females. The examples below recapitulate the three types (cardinal numbers and the two types above) of forms used in counting.

pět stúdenata	five students (no specification about students: could be all male, or mixed, but usually not all
---------------	---

*There is also a variant with the verb in the masculine plural: **Njih su tròje òtišli u Lòndon**.

female, since then **studentica** (Cr.) or **studentkinja** (S.) would be used).

petòrica stùdenata five students (five *male* students)
petòro stùdenata five students (male and female)

Fractions. In Cr&S fractions (**ràzломak**; N pl. **ràzломci**) are expressed by using a cardinal number (e.g. **tri**) and a derived noun in **-ina**. Since the **-ina** noun has feminine gender, the cardinal numbers would be **jedna** with N sg., **dvije/dve**, **tri**, **četiri** with N pl. but G pl. for **pet** and above. Thus:

jèdna polòvina	1/2, one-half
jèdna trèćina	1/3, one-third
trí četvrtine	3/4, three-fourths
pét šestina	5/6, five-sixths
dèvet stotnina	9/100, nine-hundredths

For indicating fractions when the number symbols are used, Cr&S employs a comma where English has a period, e.g. Cr&S 5,75 equates to English 5.75, "5 57/100." The reverse is true in numbers entering the thousands, e.g. Cr&S 1.575 equals English 1,575, "one thousand five hundred and seventy-five." A period is also used after the figure for a year, e.g. **Kolùmbo je 1492. òtkrio Amèriku**, "In 1492 Columbus discovered America."

Ordinal Numbers and Dates. Ordinal numbers ("first," "second," etc.) are definite adjectives in form and function like other adjectives.

Mòja sòba je na pètom kàtu/spràtu.	My room is on the fifth floor.
Tò je njègova trèća žèna; òn mòra bitì Musliman.	That's his third wife; he must be a Moslem.

In Cr&S, as in English, ordinal numbers are used in specifying dates.

Kòji je dátum dānas?	What's the date today?
Dānas je dvādeset dèveti kòlovoz/āvgust.	Today's the 29th of August.

It should be noted that the number adjective is N sg. masc. (**dátum** is understood) and that the month is also in the nominative case. However, in answering the question: "On what date . . . ?" the number adjective and the month name appear in the G case.

Kòga ste dátuma ròdeni?	On what date were you born?
Ròden sam dvādeset dèvetog kòlovoza/āvgusta.	I was born on the 29th of August.

To express the year 1972 in Cr&S, we say the equivalent of "the thousand nine hundred seventy-second year," i.e. **tisuću/hiljadu dèvet stòtina sedam dèset drùga gòdina**. That is how it would appear in the sentence: **Ovo je . . .**, "This is the year 1972." Usually, however, the last element

of the year term and the word for year will appear in the genitive singular (**drùge gòdine**) as the year expression serves to specify a date on which something took place.

Ròdena sam jedānaestog òžujka/mārta, tisuću/hiljadu dèvet stòtina trideset sèdme gòdine.

I was born on the 11th of March in the year 1937.

Ljudevit Gāj ròdio se kao najmlādi sín svòjih ròditelja òsmog srpnja/jùla, tisuću/hiljadu òsam stòtina dèvete gòdine.

Ljudevit Gaj was born the youngest son of his parents on the 8th of July in the year 1809.

Umro je od kāpi dvādesetog trāvnja/āprila, tisuću/hiljadu òsam stòtina sedam dèset drùge gòdine.

He died of apoplexy on the 20th of April, 1972.

Note that the word for "thousand" in these time expressions has the accusative case form, i.e. **tisuću/hiljadu**.

Asking and Telling Age

Kòliko imaš gòdina, Pāvle?	How old are you, Paul?
Imam dvādeset trí gòdine.	I'm twenty-three years old.
Kòliko imate gòdina, gospòdine?	How old are you, sir?
Imam trideset sèdam gòdina.	I'm thirty-seven.

Summary of Prepositions and Their Uses. No mere listing of a preposition along with an example or two can suffice to show all the possibilities of its usage. This is particularly true of a frequently used preposition whose area of meaning may not equate to that of one English preposition. In the examples below one Cr&S preposition, **od**, has four possible equivalents in English.

pismo od mājke	a letter <i>from</i> mother
ròden od siròmašnih ròditelja	born <i>of</i> poor parents
ròman od Jùrja Hābdelića	a novel <i>by</i> Juraj Habdelić
zāštita od pòplava	a protection <i>against</i> floods

Students of Cr&S would thus be well advised to add examples from their own reading and conversations to those listed below.

s/za, k/ka, pod/poda . . . Several prepositions can occur with a final **a**; it may be used optionally in any situation, but it is required in certain situations:

1. **sa** appears instead of **s** when the following word begins with **s/š/z/ž**, e.g. **sa sèla, sa šùme, sa zèmlje, sa žènom**.

2. **ka** replaces **k** before a following **g/h/k**, e.g. **ka glávi, ka hrástu, ka kònju**.

3. other prepositions have the longer form with **-a** when used with the short forms of pronouns, e.g. **uza me**, but **uz mene, nada nj**, but **nad njega**; and

4. when used with nouns whose initial sounds would be similar to the final consonant sound of the prepositions, e.g. **kroz pàrk**, but **kroza zid, niz brdo**, but **niza sèlo**.

Prepositions Followed by the Genitive Case

A. Simple prepositions:

bez without	Òna pije kàvu/kàfu bez šècera.	She drinks coffee without sugar.
blízu* near	Àvala se nàlazi blízu Beògrada.	The Avala [memorial] is located near Belgrade.
do up to	Písao sam do òvog časa. Idi do kràja òve ùlice!	I've been writing up to this moment. Go up to the end of this street!
duž along	Duž ùlice ima mnògo pàrkiranih automobíla.	There are a lot of parked cars along the street.
iz from, out of	Izvadio sam nòvac iz džèpa.	I took the money from my own pocket.
kod† at, at the home of	Òn stànuje kòd nas. Jùčer/Jùče sam bio kod zubàra.	He's staying at our home. Yesterday I was at the dentist.
kraj alongside	Tùmač sjèdi/sèdi kraj mène.	The interpreter sits alongside me.
mjesto/mesto instead of	Já ću písati mjesto/mesto svòje sèstre.	I'll write instead of my sister.
mimo by, past	Účenik je protřcao mimo gròblja.	The schoolboy raced past the graveyard. [see also A usage below]
niže* below	Lívada je niže kùće.	The meadow is below the house.
od from, of	Òn je dòbio pòklon od bràta.	He received a gift from his brother.

***blizu** and other prepositions so indicated (*) may also function as adverbs, that is, in association with verbs and without a following adjective or noun, e.g. **Ne idi blizu!** "Don't come near!"

†In colloquial speech **kod** is used frequently after verbs of motion, e.g. **Idem kod zubara**, "I'm going to the dentist," instead of **Idem k zubaru**.

Njègova je kòsulja nà-pravljena od pàmuka a ne od vùne.

His shirt is made of cotton and not of wool.

oko around

Oko òve zgràde ima dòsta tràve.

There's plenty of grass around this building.

osim except

Đáci idu u škòlu svàki dãn osim sùbote i nèdjelje/nèdelje.

Students go to school every day except Saturday and Sunday.

pored beside, besides

Otac stòji pored mène.

My father is standing beside me.

Pored pára ima i ràzuma.

Besides money he has brains too.

pòslije/pòsle* after

Poslije/Posle òve lèkcije ùčit ćemo/ùćícemo drùgu.

After this lesson we'll study another.

prije/pré* before

Òtišao je prije/pre móga dòlaska.

He left before my arrival.

preko over, across

Prédite preko pùta! Òna je čítala preko dvá sàta.

Come across the road! She's been reading for more than two hours.

protiv against

Protiv smřti lijèka/léka néma.

There's no cure for death.

radi for the sake of

Ròditelji ráde i žíve radi srèće svòje djèce/dèce.

Parents work and live for the happiness of their children.

s from, off of

Povjetàrac/Povetàrac púše s jèzera. Skiní kàpu s glàve!

The breeze is blowing from the lake. Take your cap off your head!

sem(S.) except

Sem jèdnog pròzora svi su òtvoreni.

Except for one window, all [the others] are open.

sred in the middle of

Sred pàrka ima jèdan vòdoskok.

There's a fountain in the middle of the park.

u in the possession of

U našeg ùčitelja je nòvo odijèlo/odèlo.

Our teacher has a new suit.

***blizu** and other prepositions so indicated (*) may also function as adverbs, that is, in association with verbs and without a following adjective or noun, e.g. **Ne idi blizu!** "Don't come near!"

vân* outside	Sùbotu ćemo provesti van grada.	We'll spend Saturday outside the city.
više* above	Šuma je na brdu više sela.	The woods are on a hill above the town.
za during the time of	To se dèсило za rata.	That happened during the war.
zbog because of	On nije mogao ići na rad zbog bolesti.	He couldn't go to work because of illness.

B. Compound prepositions are those that represent a blend of two prepositions (**iznad** from **iz nad**) or a stereotyped prepositional phrase (**navrh** from **na vrh**). Prepositions of these two types, which require the use of the genitive case, are:

ispod under, from under	Ispod šume je jezero. Izvukao sam psa ispod stola.	The lake is below the woods. I dragged the dog out from under the table.
ispred before, from before	Autobusna/Autobuska stanica je ispred moje kuće.	The bus stop (station) is in front of my house.
iza behind, from behind	Iza crkve su dvá drévea.	There are two trees behind the church.
između between, among	Bolèsnik je između života i smrti.	The patient is between life and death.
iznad above	Iznad očiju je čelo.	The forehead is above the eyes.
izvan outside	Izvan grada vozimo se brzinom od šezdeset milja na sat.	Outside the city we drive at a speed of 60 miles an hour.
nakon after	Nakon teškog rada čovjek/čovjek zaslužuje odmor.	After hard work a person deserves a rest.
nasred in the middle of	Auto se zaustavio nasred Zagreba.	The auto stopped in the middle of Zagreb.
navrh on the top of	Gròmobran je postavljen navrh nebòdera/Gròmobran je postavljen navrh oblakòdera.	A lightning rod is placed on top of the skyscraper.

blizu and other prepositions so indicated () may also function as adverbs, that is, in association with verbs and without a following adjective or noun, e.g. *Ne idi blizu!* "Don't come near!"

pokraj alongside	Pokraj škole vozite poláko!	Drive slowly near the school.
poput like	Djèca/Dèca se često pònašaju poput svojih roditelja.	Children often act like their parents.
poradi for the sake of	Ne trèba se ljútiti poradi sitnih stvari.	There's no need to get mad over trifles.
povrh over, above	Njègov stán je povrh móga.	His apartment is above mine.
uoči on the eve of	Što/Štà radíte uoči práznika?	What do you do on the eve of a holiday?
usred in the middle of	Lópov je òpljačkao bánku usred dána.	The bandit robbed the bank in the middle of the day.

Prepositions Followed by the Accusative Case.

Several prepositions are followed by the accusative case, but only when the idea of motion or transmission of motion (from the verb to the prepositional phrase) is involved. Otherwise, these prepositions have the connotation of "location" and are followed, in the case of some, by the dative case or, for others, by the instrumental case.

1. Prepositions with accusative of "motion" and dative of "location." Here the examples illustrate the accusative usage:

a to, into	Ljúdi ulaze u crkvu.	People are entering the church.
na on, onto, to, in	Djèca/Dèca bacakju lóptu na króv. Idem na sastanak.	Children throw the ball on the roof. I'm going to the meeting.

2. Prepositions with accusative of "motion" and instrumental of "location." The examples show the accusative usage:

među between, among	Lòpta je pàla upravo među igráče. Stavíte ovu stòlicu među òstale!	The ball fell right among the players. Place this chair among the others!
nad over	Úplašena kvòčka šíri svòja kríla nad mláde. Objesíte/Òbesíte kápút nad váttru da se òsuši.	The frightened hen spreads her wings over her young. Hang your coat over the fire so that it can dry out!
pod under	Sòkol/Sòko se díže pod òblake.	The falcon soars up under the clouds.

	Mäčka je pòbjegla/ pòbegla pod krèvet.	The cat ran under the bed.
pred in front of	Jòvanka je izàšla pred kùću.	Jovanka came out in front of the house.
	Òna mu je bàčila pršten pred nòge.	She threw the ring at his feet.
za behind	Nètko/Nèko se za list sà- krije a nètko/nèko ne mòže ni za dúb.	Some people could hide themselves behind a leaf, while others couldn't hide behind an oak.
	Súnce zàlazi za brdo.	The sun is setting be- hind the hill.

3. The preposition **o**, "against, on" (there is also a preposition **o**, "about, concerning," followed by the dative case.) Here the example is of **o** with the A:

Válovi ùdaraju o stijènu/stènu. The waves are beating against the cliff.

Òbjesite/Òbesite sliku o zid! Hang the picture on the wall!

Other prepositions followed by the accusative case (with no specific implication of "motion") are:

kroz through, in [time]	Pòtok tèče kroz našu li- vadu. Bit ću/Biću tàmo kroz nèkoliko dàna.	A stream flows through our meadow. I'll be there in a few days.
	Kroz ovo sèlo pròlazi mnògo tèretnih vòzila.	Many trucks pass through this village.
mimo contra- ry to, dif- ferent from	Òn je ùvijek/ùvek mimo òstale ljúde.	He is always different from other people.
niz down	Jèdno dijète/déte trči niz ùlicu. Silazili su brzim kòra- kom niza strànu.	A child is running down the street. They were descending the slope at a rapid pace.
po for [pur- pose], at [manner]	Stùdent se mórao vràtiti po svòju knjìgu. Já ću mu tó učiniti po svàku cijènu/cènu.	The student had to re- turn for his book. I'll do that for him at any cost.
uz Up, with, to	Nìje se lako pènjati uz brdo.	It's not easy to climb up a hill.

	Òvo se kòlo igra uz bú- banj.	This "kolo" is danced to a drum.
za for, by, to become	Tò je vážno za mène. Za neznánje se kàje, za nèrad pláća.	That's important for me. For ignorance one has regrets, for idleness one must pay.
	Òna ga džiži zà ruku.	She holds him by the hand.
	Sàda ùчим za liječnika/ lekára.	Now I'm studying to be- come a doctor.
	Nàda ùči za učiteljicu.	Nada is studying to be- come a schoolteacher.

Prepositions Followed by the Dative Case.

In the event that you have the occasion to refer to a traditional grammar of Cr&S, you will find that the following two groups of prepositions are usually classified in two historically distinct cases.

1. Traditional Dative Case

k to, toward	Vòzimo se k Nòvom Sàdu.	We're driving toward Novi Sad.
	Ìšao je ka glávnoj ùlici.	He was going toward the main street.
nasùprot* opposite	Nasùprot crkvi je gimnazija.	Opposite the church is the secondary school.
unàtoč, ùsprkos in spite of	Unàtoč svòjim ròditelji- ma prèkinuo je škòlo- vanje.	In spite of his parents he gave up his school- ing.

2. Traditional Locative Case

po through, according to	Putòvao je po mnògim zèmljama. Po móm mišljenju ón je màngup.	He's traveled in many lands. In my opinion he's a rascal.
o about, con- cerning	Govòrili smo o vašem ùspjehu/ùspehu na ùtakmici.	We were talking about your success in the match (game).
prema oppo- site, toward, according to	Đáci su ùčtìvi prema pròfesoru.	The students are courte- ous toward their pro- fessor.
pri at	Pri pòlasku zabòravio sam kùfer na stànici.	At (on) my arrival I for- got my suitcase at the station.
	Prema nòvinama mnògo	According to the papers

*nasuprot is used by some speakers with the G case also: nasuprot crkve.

	je svijeta/svéta bilo pri otváranju múzeja.	there was a large crowd at the opening of the museum.
u at, in [location]	Igrači su u dóbroy fórmí.	The players are in good form.
	Mój újak žívi u Amérići.	My uncle (mother's brother) lives in America.
na on, at [location]	Na rúci ima pét prístíju.	There are five fingers on the hand.
	Djéca/Dèca se ígraju lópte na ígralištu.	The children are playing ball on the playground.

Special Uses of na. In the beginning of this section on prepositions it was pointed out that English and Cr&S prepositions are not always exact equivalents. Thus, though Cr&S **u** with the A case after verbs of motion generally corresponds to English "to," while **u** with the D case in situations connoting location generally corresponds to English "at, in," and Cr&S **na** in the same two usages means "onto" (A usage) or "on" (D usage), there are certain words in Cr&S that use **na** in the English meaning of "to (A), in, at (D)." For example:

Ídem u škólu.	I'm going to school.
Sáda sam u škóli. [but]	Now I'm in school.
Ídem na sveučílište/univerzítet.	I'm going to the university.
Sáda sam na sveučílištu/ univerzítetu.	Now I'm at the university.

Fifty or so such words require **na**. Some of them can be put into categories, such as points of the compass, e.g. **na istok**, "to the East," **na istoku**, "in the East," or the names of meals, e.g. **na večeru**, "to supper," **na večeri**, "at supper," or the names of places or events where people assemble, e.g. **na ígranku**, "to the dance," **na ígranci**, "at the dance." However, this latter category is not very exact (e.g. **u kínu/bioskopu**, "at the movies") and so it is probably easier to simply identify the words that take **na** without worrying about the logic of the situation. Here are those words used with **na**:

Báلكan	Balkans
demonstrácija	demonstration
dóпуст	leave
dóručak (D na dóručku)	breakfast
ígranka (S.) (D na ígranci)	dance
íspít	examination
ízbori N pl. (na izborima)	elections

ígrák
kólođvor (Cr.)
kóncert
kraj
krštenje
ljetovanje/létovanje
mir
misa
mjésečina/mésečina
móre
nebo
odmor
odisustvo
pjevánje/pévanje
plés (Cr.)
počétak (D na počétku)
pogreb
posao (D na poslu)
póšta
predávánje
predstava
próba
rad
rastanak (D na rastanku)
reízbori N pl.
repetícija
róčak (D na rúčku)
sastanak (D na sastanku)
sédnica/sèdnica
sjever/sèver
stánica
súd
sunce
svádba
sveučílište (Cr.)
univerzítet (S.)
útakmica
večera
venčánje/venčánje
vlást (D na vlásti)
vráta N pl. (D na vratima)
zábava
zapad
zimóvanje

South
railroad station
concert
end
baptism
summer vacation
peace
Mass
moonlight
sea
heaven, sky
rest, vacation
leave
singing, singing group
dance
beginning
funeral
work
post office
lecture
performance
rehearsal
work
parting
new elections
repetition, renewal
noon meal
meeting
meeting
North
station
court, trial
sun
wedding
university
university
match, game
supper
wedding
power, authority
door, doorway
party, entertainment
West
winter vacation

Certain words can be used with either **u** or **na** with different nuances of meaning. For example:

Bio sam na lekciji iz matematike.	I was at the mathematics class.
U ovoj lekciji ima mnogo teškoća.	In this lesson there are many difficulties.
Otišli smo na selo.	We went to the country.
Otišli smo u selo Tršić.	We went to the village (of) Tršić.
Sada govore na engleskom jeziku.	Now they're speaking English (in the English language).
U engleskom jeziku ima mnogo neregularnih glagola.	There are many irregular verbs in the English language.

Prepositions Followed by the Instrumental Case.

There are six prepositions associated with the instrumental case, and five of these have, in addition to their specific meaning, the general notion of "location" as contrasted with "motion." With the connotation of "motion" these prepositions (**među**, **nad**, **pod**, **pred**, **za**) would be followed by the accusative case. Examples of their use with the instrumental case are:

među	Tò nekà je rečeno među nama.	Let this be said between ourselves.
between, among	Lòpta je među igračima.	The ball is among the players.
nad	Nad jezerom lete ptice.	The birds are flying over the lake.
over	Slika visi nad krevetom.	The picture hangs over the bed.
pod	Ljùdi stòje pod djetvom.	The people are standing under a tree.
under	Pod njegovom komandom bilo je mnogo vojnika.	There were many soldiers under his command.
pred	Autobusna/Autobuska stànica je pred našom kućom.	The bus stop is in front of our house.
in front of	Ovi ljudi čekaju pred vratima više od sàta.	These people have been waiting in front of the door more than an hour.
za	Za crkvom je málo jezero.	Behind the church there's a small lake.
behind	Tàta sjèdi/sèdi za stòlom.	Dad is sitting at the table.

The sixth and last preposition used with the instrumental case is **s/sa** in its meaning "with, along with, together with."* Some examples are:

To je u sklàdu sa našim rezultatima.	It's in harmony with our results.
Idem u kìnò/bioskop s prijateljem.	I'm going to the movies with my friend.

Review of Case Usages

Vocative Case. This is a special category for singular nouns (masculine and feminine only), in which a person or thing is addressed ("called"), referred to directly, or spoken to directly:

Pòštovani gospòdine profesore!	Dear (Mr.) Professor: [in a letter]
Plòvi, plòvi, mòja láda, [N sg. láda]	Sail on, sail on, my ship, [Preradović]

Nominative Case. Nouns appear in this case when they are used in:

1. A one-word sentence:

Vatra! Fire!

2. As subject of a sentence:

Óvdje/Óvde ljùdi ràno útaju. People get up early here.

3. As either member of a verbal equation:

Óvaj stàrac je mòj ùjak.	This old man is my uncle.
Vál će mòmak biti dòbar ùčenik.	Your lad will be a good student.
Kraljević Márko je bìo nájveći jùnak.	Kraljević Marko was the greatest hero.

Accusative Case. This category is employed when nouns (and adjectives or pronouns) are used:

1. As the objects of most Cr&S verbs:

Jà imam novu tòrbultàšnu.	I have a new briefcase.
Svaki ciganin hváli svòga kònja.	Every gypsy praises his own horse.
S òvog je pròzora mòguće vidjeti/videti planinu.	It's possible to see the mountain from this window.

2. In certain expressions of time:

Ràdio je u tvòrnici/fàbriци gòdinu dàna.	He worked in the factory for a year.
Bòlje je bìti pijèvac/pèvac jèdan dàn nego kòkoš mjèsec/mèsec.	It's better to be a rooster for one day than a chicken for a month.

*Some speakers of Cr&S have extended the usage of **s** to denote "by means of," saying *Doći cu sa vlakom/vózom*, "I'll come by train," instead of the textbook model *Doći cu vlakom/vozom*.

3. After the prepositions **u, na, o, pod, nad, pred, za, među**, when the prepositional phrase serves as a terminus for (i.e. receives) an act of motion:

Nastavnik je stàvio knjigu na stòll stò.	The teacher placed the book on the table.
Péro je izàšao pred kiùcu.	Pero came out in front of the house.

4. After the prepositions **kroz, mimo, niz, uz, po**, "for," and **za**, "for":

Pút vòdi uz rijèku/rèku.	The road leads up the river.
Óvo je vàžno za tèbe.	This is important for you.

Genitive Case. Nouns are put in the genitive case:

1. To indicate possession:

Tò je imànje móga òca.	That's the property of my father.
------------------------	-----------------------------------

or specification,

Na liú mu se pojàvio izraz dúbokè zàmisljenosti.	On his face there appeared an expression of deep thought.
---	--

2. With partitive meaning; this happens frequently after such verbs as **pitì**, "to drink," and **ùzimati I (ùzeti P)**, "to take (some)":

Dájte mi sira, mésa i vòde!	Give me some cheese, some meat, and some water!
-----------------------------	--

[**Dájte mi sir, méso i vòdu!** would mean "Give me the cheese, the meat, and the water," an order you might give when unloading a car.]

3. After certain reflexive verbs, such as:

bòjati se	to be afraid of	màšati se	to reach out for
čúvati se	to be wary of	opròstiti se	to part from
dìžati se	to catch hold of	plàšiti se	to be afraid of
hvàtati se	to have recourse to	prèpasti se	to shrink from
izbavljati se	to get rid of	prímati se	to adhere to
làcati se	to undertake	rješàvati se/ rešàvati se	to get rid of
lišàvati se	to deprive oneself of	sràmiti se	to be ashamed of

Bòjimo se ispita. We're afraid of the examination.

Làčaj se pòsla! Get some work!

4. In certain expressions of time; in this usage the noun cannot occur alone but must be accompanied by an adjective or pronominal modifier:

pròšle gòdine putòvao sam po
Evrópi.

Last year I traveled in Europe.

Pisat ću/Pisacu ti òvih dàna.
Kiša je pàdala cijelog pròljeć/célog
pròleća.

I'll write you in a few days.
It rained all spring.

5. After the following words of general measurement:

dòsta	enough	mnògo	much of, many
kòliko	how much, how many	nèkoliko	some, any, several
màlo	little of, a few	tòliko	so much, so many
mànje	less, fewer	više	more

On ima dòsta nòvaca za pút.

He has enough money for the
trip.

6. After all numbers except "one" (**jedan/jedno/jedna**); masculine nouns after **dva, tri, četiri**, are in the G sg. and feminine nouns are in the N pl., while numbers from five and up are followed by the G pl.:

Trì Mostárca—četiri pješnika!	Three men from Mostar—four poets. [Yugoslav saying]
U òvom rázredu ima trideset stù- denata.	There are thirty students in this class.

7. After certain adjectives, such as:

dòstojan	worthy (of)	svijestan/svéstan	conscious (of)
glàdan	hungry (for)	vrijèdan/vrèdan	deserving (of)
pùn	full (of)	žèdan	thirsty (for)
si	satiated	žèljan	desirous (of)

Karadžić i Gáj su dòstojni vjèčnog/
vèčnog spòmena u svòme náro-
du. Karadžić and Gaj deserve ever-
lasting remembrance among
their people.

8. After the exclamatory particles **evo, eto, eno**:

Èvo mòje sùpruge!	Here's my wife now!
Èto móga sína!	There's my son (coming)!
Èno mòjih ćérki!	There go my daughters over there!

9. After a large number of prepositions (for additional examples, see Prepositions Followed by Genitive Case):

Sa kùlturno-històrijskog glèdišta	From a cultural-historical point of view Dubrovnik is . . . an organic whole.
Dùbrovnik je . . . òrganski zaòkružena cijelina/celina.	

10. After a negated transitive verb, though the accusative usage is more common and colloquial:

Marija nije čitala *romána*. Marija didn't read the novel.
[but usually]
Marija nije čitala *roman*.

Dative Case. The principal uses of this case are:

1. To indicate the recipient of an object:

Ōtac je dāo pismo *sínu*. The father gave the letter to the
son.
Prūžite *mí* sol/so! Pass me the salt!

2. To indicate possession:

Májka *mu* je ūmrla. His mother died.
Djètetu/Dètetu su rúke prljave. The child's hands are dirty.

3. To indicate the person (sometimes a thing) affected by some action or verbal situation:

Otvòri *mí* vrāta! Open the door for me!
Štò *mí* želiš, nèk *tí* bùde! May you get what you wish for me.

4. Certain verbs are usually followed by nouns or pronouns in the dative case. Some of these verbs are:

činiti se	to seem	slūžiti	to be of service to
dòpadati se (S.)	to be pleasing to	smétati	to disturb
pomágati	to help	svíđati se (Cr.)	to be pleasing to
pripadati	to belong to	vjèrovati/ vèrovati	to believe

Kāko *vam* se svíđa/dòpada Jugo-
slāvija? How do you like Yugoslavia?

5. The impersonal construction of adverb plus **je** is completed by a noun or pronoun in the dative case:

Drāgo *mí* je dā sam vas upòznao. I'm happy to make your acquaint-
tance.
Těško je *májci* kad djèca/dèca ne
slūšaju. It's difficult for a mother when
the children don't obey.

6. The dative case is used after the prepositions **k**, **nasùprot**, and **unátoc** or **ūsprkos**:

Síne, idi *k* *tāti*! Son, go to your dad!

7. After the prepositions **u** and **na** (in their connotation of "location"), and after **po**, **prema**, **pri**, and **o**, "about, concerning":

Svāka je ptica *u svóm gnijèzdu* Every bird is powerful in his own
gnèzdu *jāka*. nest. [proverb]

Instrumental Case. The uses of this case are the following:

1. Designation of instrument by which some action is accomplished:

Đak piše *pèrom* i *òlovkom*. The student writes with [by
means of] a pen and a pencil.
Idem *u škólu autobusom* ili *tramvájem*. I go to school by bus or streetcar.

2. It answers the question **kūda**, "where to, which way":

Šetamo se *pòljem* (*ùlicom*, *grādcom*). We're strolling through the field
(street, city).

3. It may designate points in time:

<i>krājem</i>	at the end	<i>svršètkom</i>	at the conclusion
<i>počètkom</i>	at the beginning	<i>tókom</i>	in the course (of)
<i>medinom</i>	in the middle	<i>zòrom</i>	at dawn
<i>Vojnik</i> je bio rānjen <i>tókom</i> <i>rāta</i> . The soldier was wounded in the course of the war.			

or it [I case] may specify recurring units of time:

<i>jútram</i>	in the morning, on mornings, every morning		
<i>nòću</i>	at night, nights, every night		
<i>súbotom</i>	on Saturday, Saturdays, every Saturday		
<i>vèčerom</i>	in the evening, evenings, every evening		
<i>Nòvine</i> se pròdaju <i>jútram</i> . Newspapers are sold in the morn- ing (i.e. every morning).			

4. After certain verbs, some of which are:

<i>lāviti</i> se	to engage in	<i>ùpravljati</i>	to govern, to manage
<i>gospodòvati</i>	to be master over	<i>vlādati</i>	to rule
<i>òbilovati</i>	to abound in	<i>zanimati</i> se	to occupy one- self with
<i>trgovati</i>	to trade, to deal in	<i>zapovijèdati/ zapovédati</i>	to order, to command

U *Amèrici* *národ* *ùpravlja svòjom*
sudbinom. In America the people manage
their own destiny.

5. Specification after certain adjectives:

Zadovoljni smo <i>tvòjim ùspjehom/ùspjehom.</i>	We're satisfied with your progress.
Jugoslávija je bògata <i>rúdnim blá-gom.</i>	Yugoslavia is rich in mineral wealth.

6. With the prepositions **među**, **nad**, **pod**, **pred**, **za** in their connotation of "location" and also with the prepositions **s**, "with, along with." For additional examples, see pages 256–57.

Iznad <i>kúće</i> <i>dizao se dim kao nad svim òstalim kúćama.</i>	Smoke was rising over [their] house just as it was over all the other houses too. [Kranjec]
--	---

The Verb

Present Tense

sàdašnje vrijeme/vrème

The Cr&S verb has many more variations than in English. In English the present tense is quite simple in that one can say: *I/ you/we/they work, he/she/it works*, which requires only two verb forms, *work* and *works*. The equivalent expressions in Cr&S demand six distinct forms. However, to compensate for this complexity, Cr&S has only one present type, since the present tense form **radim** may mean either "I work" or "I am working."

já <i>rádim</i>	I work, I am working
tí <i>rádiš</i>	You [familiar form] work, you are working
ón/òna/òno* <i>rádi</i>	He/ she/it works, he/she/it is working
<i>rádimo</i>	We work, we are working
<i>rádite</i>	You work, you are working
òni/òne/òna* <i>ráde</i>	They work, they are working

The Cr&S verb forms are usually used without the personal pronouns. Use of the pronouns adds emphasis; thus, **Što radite?** would be the normal way to ask "What are you doing?" while **Što vi radite?** would mean "What are *you* doing?"

Inspection of present tense forms of some other verbs will show that there is a definite and regular system for expressing verbal situations in the present time.

<i>rádi-m**</i>	<i>stòji-m</i>	I stand, I'm standing	<i>ide-m</i>	I go, I'm going
-----------------	----------------	--------------------------	--------------	--------------------

***Ono radi**, "it works," could be used when referring to a neuter noun such as *zvòno*, "bell," or *pèro*, "pen." More specific situations for the third person plural form could be **Ljúdi (òni) ráde**, "The people are working," **Žène (òne) ráde**, "The women are working," and **Zvòna (òna) ráde**, "The bells are working."

**As noted before, in a paradigm such as this, the accent mark will just be used once if the other forms have the same accent; where a change occurs within the paradigm, all the forms will be accented.

<i>radi-š</i>	<i>stoji-š</i>	<i>ide-š</i>	
<i>radi</i>	<i>stoji</i>	<i>ide</i>	
<i>radi-mo</i>	<i>stoji-mo</i>	<i>ide-mo</i>	
<i>radi-te</i>	<i>stoji-te</i>	<i>ide-te</i>	
<i>rad-e</i>	<i>stoj-e</i>	<i>id-u</i>	
<i>čita-m</i>	I read, I'm reading	<i>putuje-m</i>	I travel, I'm traveling
<i>čita-š</i>		<i>putuje-š</i>	
<i>čita</i>		<i>putuje</i>	
<i>čita-mo</i>		<i>putuje-mo</i>	
<i>čita-te</i>		<i>putuje-te</i>	
<i>čita-j-u</i>		<i>putuj-u</i>	

Using the third person singular form (the "he/she/it form") as a base, simply add the specific endings **-m**, **-š**, **-mo**, **-te** to produce four other present tense forms; thus, (on) **ide**: **ide-m**, **ide-š**, **ide-mo**, **ide-te**. And similarly for the other verbs above and, in fact, for the majority of verbs in Cr&S!

The third person plural form is different from the others in its pre-ending shape; that is, while **idem** and **ideš** can be considered as **ide-** plus ending **-m** or **-š**, third person **idu** is **id-** plus ending **-u**. And **rade** is **rad-** plus ending **-e**. But these third person plural forms are completely predictable (1) if at least one other present form is known, and (2) if you remember the three basic types of correspondences that appear in these examples:

i : e	<i>rádim-radiš-radi-radimo-radite</i> : <i>rade</i>
	<i>stòjim-stojiš-stoji-stojimo-stojite</i> : <i>stoje</i>
e : u	<i>idem-ideš-ide-idemo-idete</i> : <i>idu</i>
	<i>putujem-putuješ-putuje-putujemo-putujete</i> : <i>putuju</i>
a :aju	<i>čitam-čitaš-čita-čitamo-čitajte</i> : <i>čitaju</i>
	<i>pitam-pitaš-pita-pitamo-pitate</i> : <i>pitaju</i> [pítati, to ask]

Present Tense of Special Verbs. Two verbs have a first singular in **-u** instead of the typical **-m**; they are **mòći**, "to be able" and **htjeti/htèti**, "to want"; the latter has both emphatic and unemphatic (unaccented) forms.

			<i>emphatic</i>		<i>unemphatic</i>
1st sg.	(ja)	<i>mògu</i>	I can	<i>hòću</i>	I want, I will, I'll
2nd sg.	(ti)	<i>možeš</i>		<i>hoćeš</i>	ću I will, I'll
3rd sg.	(on)	<i>može</i>		<i>hoće</i>	ćeš
1st pl.	(mi)	<i>možemo</i>		<i>hoćemo</i>	će
2nd pl.	(vi)	<i>možete</i>		<i>hoćete</i>	ćemo
3rd pl.	(oni)	<i>mogu</i>		<i>hoće</i>	ćete
					će

The emphatic forms are required in initial position, which makes for a certain ambiguity of meaning between "want" and "will." For example:

(3rd pl. òni idu gòvore pítaju bòje se čùju)
 2nd sg. imperative idi! govòri! pítaj! bój se! čúj! Hear!

There are occasions when one wishes to say: "Let's do such and such!" Cr&S has an imperative form for this type of situation, a form that consists of the imperative base (the 2nd sg. form) plus the "we" ending: **-mo**.

idi-mo Let's go! govòri-mo Let's talk! pítaj-mo Let's ask!
 In sum, then, the three imperative forms of similar construction are:

2nd sg.	idi	govòri	pítaj	čúj	bój se
1st pl.	idimo	govorimo	pítajmo	čujmo	bojmo se
2nd pl.	idite	govorite	pítajte	čujte	bojte se

Third Person Imperative. In order to express a command to a third person or persons or to give permission to him or her (/them) to do something, use the word **nèka** in conjunction with the third person (singular or plural) form of the present tense:

(on ide)	:	nèka ide	Let him go!	nèka govòri	nèka píta
(oni idu)	:	nèka idu	Let them go!	nèka gòvore	nèka pítaju

Nemoj. Very often a negated imperative is expressed by using **nèmoj** or **nèmojte**, "Don't," plus an infinitive or a **da-** clause:

Nèmojte pisati!	Don't write!
Nèmoj da me gnjaviš!	Stop harassing me!

The Infinitive

infinitiv

The infinitive is a verbal form that appears in sentences such as these:

Tò trèba učiniti.	That must be done.
Já ću pisati.	I'll write.
Já hòću pisati.	I want to write.

The infinitives used above all end in **-ti**. This is also the situation for the majority of Cr&S infinitives. However, a small number of infinitives end in **-ći**; for example:

Já ću ići.	I'll be going, I'll go.
------------	-------------------------

The infinitive is the form used by Cr&S dictionaries to serve as the first entry for groupings of closely related verb forms, e.g. **čitati**, "to read," **já čitam**, **já sam čitao**, etc. And if one asks a Yugoslav for the Cr&S equivalent of an English verb, he or she will usually respond with the infinitive form.

Future Tense

buduće vrijeme/vréme

To express actions or situations that will occur in future time, take the

present, unaccented forms of the verb **htjeti/hteti** and add an infinitive form:

já ću	} čitati	I'll read.
tí ćeš		You'll [familiar] read,
oni/òna/òno će		etc.
mí ćemo	}	
ví ćete		
oni/òne/òna će		

If the accented forms of this verb are used with the infinitive, the meaning will be changed and the time of the verbal action or situation will be in the present:

(ja) hòću	} čitati	I want to read.
(ti) hoćeš		You [familiar] want to read, etc.
(on) hoće		
(mi) hoćemo	}	
(vi) hoćete		
(oni) hoće		

However, as pointed out above, the accented forms of **htjeti/hteti** are used in expressing a question involving future time, if the helping verb has to come first in the sentence:

Ón će tó čitati.	He'll read that.
[but] Hòće li ón tó čitati?	Will he read that?

The answer to the latter question could be simply **Hòće**, meaning "he will (read that)."

More About the Future. Future time may be expressed by using the unaccented, present forms of the verb **htjeti/hteti** together with an infinitive:

Mí ćemo putòvati.	We'll travel.
-------------------	---------------

Since the arrangement of words in a phrase is much freer in Cr&S than in English, the infinitive can appear before the helping verb: ***putovati ćemo**. An asterisk is used with this example to show that the writing of the forms is artificial, because speakers of Cr&S pronounce these two forms together and eliminate the **-ti**, saying **putovaćemo**. Though Croats and Serbs both have this pronunciation habit, they have slightly different ways of expressing it in writing.

<i>Croatian</i>	<i>Serbian</i>
putòvat ću	putòvaću
putovat ćeš	putovaćeš
putovat će	putovaće
putovat ćemo	putovaćemo

putovat ćete putovaćete
putovat će putovaće

In the Croatian system the final *i* of the infinitive is eliminated and the two words are written separately, while in the Serbian system the final *ti* of the infinitive is eliminated and the two forms are then written together. Infinitives in **-ći**, however, are not shortened, nor are they written together with the helping verb:

Já ću ići. I'll go.
[or] Ići ću.

The personal pronoun cannot be used when the future is expressed in this latter fashion.

Já ću putovati. I'll travel. [but] Putovati ću/putovaću. [without **ja**]
Mí ćemo stići. We'll arrive. [but] Stići ćemo. [without **mi**]

Reinforced Negation. In standard English only one negative is tolerated in a simple sentence, e.g. "I never gave him anything." If you reinforce or double the negation, e.g. "I never gave him nothing," your speech will be labeled "substandard." In Cr&S, however, negation may be emphasized by adding more negative words; in fact, the "I never gave him nothing" type would be standard Cr&S, while a Cr&S parallel of "I never gave him anything" would be unacceptable.

Őn nikad niđdje/nigde ne rádi. He never works anyplace.
Nikad više néću nikome I'll never give anything to
nikakvu stvar dáti. anybody anymore.

Past Tense

pròšlo vrijeme/vréme

To describe an action or situation that occurred in the past, select the appropriate "to be" form, **ja sam**, **ti si**, etc., and add a short form adjective based on an infinitive. Thus, just as you might say:

Já sam vèseo. I am cheerful. Őna je vèsela. She is cheerful.
so also you can take an infinitive adjective like **ćitao**, **ćitala**, **ćitalo** [inf. **ćitati**, "to read"] and say:
Já sam ćitao. I was reading, I read [literally,
I am a male person
who was reading].
Őna je ćitala. She was reading, she read.

The full set of forms would be:

<i>masculine</i>		<i>feminine</i>	
(emphatic)	(usual)	(emphatic)	(usual)
já sam ćitao	ćitao sam	já sam ćitala	ćitala sam
ti si ćitao	ćitao si	ti si ćitala	ćitala si

ona je ćitao
mi smo ćitali
vi ste ćitali
oni su ćitali

ćitao je
ćitali smo
ćitali ste
ćitali su

ona je ćitala
mi smo ćitale
vi ste ćitale
one su ćitale

ćitala je
ćitale smo
ćitale ste
ćitale su

neuter

(emphatic)

(usual)

òno je ćitalo

ćitalo je

òna su ćitala

ćitala su

The plural feminine forms (those with **ćitale**) are used when referring to two or more female beings or two objects in the feminine category (**knjiga**, **kuća**, etc.); references to mixed groups (masculine and feminine nouns) require the masculine plural form.

Kad sam bio u gimnaziji, knjige su When I was in secondary school,
se mnogo ćitale. books were read a lot.

Májka i òtac dugo su ćitali pismo The mother and father were a
od sína. long time reading their son's
letter.

To illustrate the use of the neuter form **ćitalo**, one could say: **Dijète/Déte je ćitalo**, "The child was reading." The neuter plural form **ćitala** would rarely, if ever, be used because of the limitation imposed by the meaning of this particular verb. However, an example of this category could be:

Ővona su imala prijatan zvúk. The bells had a pleasant sound.

If the helping verb (am/is/are) occurs as the first word in the sentence, use the longer, accented forms:

Ann! Jèsi li ćitala òvu knjigu? Ann! Have you read this book?
Jèste li glèdali táj fràncuski fílm, Have you seen that French film,
gospòdine Bràon? Mr. Brown?
Jèsu li vaše sùpruge vèćerale? Have your wives eaten supper?

Forming the Past Tense. Take an infinitive, such as **ćitati**, subtract the final **-ti** and add **-o** for the masculine singular forms, **-li** for the masculine plural; **-la** for the feminine singular, **-le** for the feminine plural; **-o** for the neuter singular, **-la** for the neuter plural. These infinitive adjectives, together with the appropriate forms of the helping verb (am/is/are), constitute the past tense of Cr&S.

Though this process of forming the past tense holds true for the majority of Cr&S verbs, in a small group of frequently used verbs the transition from infinitive to infinitive adjective is not readily obvious,

e.g. **mòći** "to be able," **já sam mògao**, **òna je mògla**. The best way to deal with these verbs is simply to learn the individual forms.

Verb Stems. For many verbs the stem used to make present tense forms is essentially no different from the stem used to make past tense forms. For such verbs the basic stem is contained in the infinitive and can be abstracted to make past tense forms and also, though sometimes with accentual changes, present tense forms. Thus,

<i>infinitive</i>	<i>past tense</i>	<i>present tense</i>
znàti [= zna-ti] to know	znào [= zna-o], znàla [= zna-la]	znám [= zna-m] znáš [= zna-š]

Another verbal type with similar stem for past and present tense forms has a characteristic stem vowel **i**, e.g. **govòri-ti**, "to speak," past tense: **govòri-o**, **govòri-la**; present tense: **govòri-m**, **govòri-š**. The two verbal types represented by **znati** and **govoriti** include many Cr&S verbs. Thus, the verbs **spávati**, "to sleep," **smátrati**, "to consider," **igrati**, "to play, dance," **kòpati**, "to dig," and many others are conjugated like **znàti**, while the verbs **bròjiti**, "to count," **mòliti**, "to request," **nòsiti**, "to carry, wear," **gùbiti**, "to lose," and many others are conjugated like **govòriti**.

Most of the other verbal types have a present stem that is distinctively different from the infinitive or past tense stem. Here are the major types:

	<i>infinitive</i>	<i>past tense</i>	<i>present tense</i>
1.	put-òva-ti to travel	put-òva-o , put-òva-la	pùt-uje-m
	dokaz-íva-ti to prove	dokaz-íva-o , dokaz-íva-la	dokáz-uje-m
	Like putòvati are dugòvati [dùgujem], "to owe," kupòvati [kùpujem], "to buy," kraljèvati [kràljujem], "to rule," ràtovati [ràtujem], "to make war," vjèrovati/vèrovati [vjèrujem/vèrujem], "to believe". Like dokazívati are darívati [dàrujem], "to contribute," objavljívati [objàvljujem], "to announce, publish," pobjeđívati/pobeđívati [pobjeđujem/pobeđujem], "to win," približívati [približujem], "to approach," zabranjívati [zabrànjujem], "to forbid."		
2.	pi-ti to drink	pi-o , pi-la	pije-m
	Like biti [bijem], "to beat," kriti [krijem], "to conceal," liti [lijem], "to pour," šiti [šijem], "to sew."		
3.	lāja-ti to bark	lāja-o , lāja-la	lāje-m
	Similarly, bríjati [brijem], "to shave," pljùvati [pljujem], "to spit," síjati [sijem], "to sow," trájati [trajem], "to last."		
4.	pisa-ti to write	pisa-o , pisa-la	píše-m
	Similarly, kázati [kážem], "to say," díšati [dišem], "to breathe," skákati [skáčem], "to jump," vikati [víčem], "to scream."		
5.	tònu-ti to drown	tònu-o , tònu-la	tòne-m
	Similarly, dignuti [dignem], "to raise," stisnuti [stisnem], "to		

squeeze out," **skinuti** [skànem], "to take off," **pòginuti** [pòginem], "to perish."

6.	brà-ti to pick	brào , brála	bère-m
	Similarly, pràti [pèrem], "to wash," sràti [sèrem], "to defecate," òrati [òrem], "to plough," zvàti [zòvem], "to call."		
7.	vidje-ti/vidè-ti to see	vidi-o/vidè-o , vidje-la/vidè-la	vidi-m

Similarly, **živjeti/živeti** [živim], "to live," **vòljèti/vòleti** [vòlim], "to like, love," **gòrjeti/gòreti** [gòrim], "to burn," **visjeti/viseti** [visim], "to hang."

8.	dřža-ti to hold	dřža-o , dřža-la	dřži-m
	Similarly, rèžati [rèžim], "to cut," stájati [stòjim], "to stand," bòjati se [bòjim se], "to be afraid," kríçati [kríçim], "to cry, shout."		

The infinitive stem of all the verbal types shown above ends in a vowel, e.g. **pisa-ti**, **govori-ti**, **vidje-ti/vidè-ti**. Some verbs have a consonantal stem in the infinitive and past forms, but the original consonant is usually obscured because of sound changes occurring when certain consonants came into contact, e.g. **plèsti** [<plet-ti], "to knit," past tense forms: **plèo** [<plel <plet], **plèla** [<pletla]. The present stem usually preserves the original consonant, e.g. **plètem**. Some verbs of this type are:

	<i>infinitive</i>	<i>past tense</i>	<i>present tense</i>
	grèpsti to scratch	grèbao , grèbla	grèbem
	grísti to bite	grizao , grizla	grízem
	íći to go	išao , išla	ídem
	jesti to eat	jèo , jèla	jèdem
	mòći to be able	mògao , mògla	mògu (2nd sg. mòžeš)
	rèći to say	rèkao , rèkla	rèčem (3rd pl. rèku)
	trèsti to meet	srèo , srèla	srètem

Negative Particle ne. When used alone, the particle **ne** is accented (**nè**) and means "no"; when used with verbs, it usually has no accent and means "not," as in the sentences below:

Žar ne čitaš mòja ljùbavna písmà?	You aren't reading my love letters, are you?
Nè, nè. Ne čitam tvòja písmà.	No, no. I'm not reading your letters.
Ovo su sàmo mòji škòlski sàstavi.	These are only my school compositions.

Negation and the Present Tense of biti "to be"

When **ne** is used with the "am-is-are" forms, it has the shape **ni-** and combines with the unaccented forms of **biti** (**sam**, **si** . . .):

(ja) nisam I am not

(ti)	nisi
(on)	nije
(mi)	nismo
(vi)	niste
(oni)	nisu

Negation and the Future. When combined with the future helping verb, the particle **ne** carries the accent. These two elements are then written together:

(ja)	neću pisati	I will not write.
(ti)	nećeš pisati	
(on)	neće pisati	
(mi)	nećemo pisati	
(vi)	nećete pisati	
(oni)	neće pisati	

Negation and the Past. Since the "am-is-are" forms are used in forming the past tense, the negated forms of **biti** would appear in a past construction involving the negative:

(ja)	nisam čitao.	I wasn't reading, I didn't read.
(ti)	nisi čitao, itd.	You weren't reading, etc.

Reflexive Verbs

pòvratni glàgoli

Transitive verbs (those that can be followed by the accusative case without a preposition) may reflect the action back on the doer by the use of the reflexive particle **se**, "oneself":

Brijač/Bèrberin brije vojnika.	The barber is shaving the soldier.
Brijač/Berberin brije sebe.	The barber is shaving <i>himself</i> .
Brijač/Berberin se brije.	The barber is shaving himself.
Vòjnik se brije.	The soldier is shaving (i.e. himself).

In the second example **sebe** is used for special emphasis; ordinarily, a transitive verb, such as **brijati**, would be used either with an object, as in the first example, or reflexively, as in the third example. Another example of reflexive usage is:

vrátiti to return	Vrátio sam mu knjìgu.	I returned the book to him.
-------------------	-----------------------	-----------------------------

vratiti se to return (oneself) Vrátio sam se kući. I returned home.

When two or more agents are involved in the verbal action, a reciprocal meaning (one to the other) may result:

Takmičimo se za bòlju òcjenu/ òcenu.	We're competing for a better mark.
--------------------------------------	------------------------------------

Ljubili su se.
Na pàši se kràve bòdu.

They kissed each other.
The cows are butting each other in the pasture.

With Passive Meaning. Some reflexive verbs may be translated into English with a passive meaning, a meaning such as that indicated in the sentences: "The letter is being written, . . . was being written, . . . has been written, . . . had been written," etc.

Kàko se tó káže hrvatski/srpski?	How is that said in Croatian/Serbian?
Stàn se čisti ùjutro.	The apartment is cleaned in the morning.
Tà se pjèsma pjèva po čitavoj Jugosláviji./	That song is sung all over Yugoslavia.
Tà se pèsma pèva po čitavoj Jugosláviji.	

Special Reflexive Verbs. A small number of verbs occur only with the reflexive particle **se**, although their meaning does not seem to be either reflexive or passive:

bójati se to fear	Bòjim se ispita.	I'm afraid of the exam.
čuditi se to wonder	Òna se čudi zàšto joj òtac nije vèć dòšao.	She wonders why her father hasn't come yet.
dèsiti se to happen	Tà se nèsreća dèсила prošle gòdine.	That accident happened last year.
dogòditi se to happen	Sinoć se tó dogòdilo.	That happened last night.
nàdati se to hope	Nàdamo se dà će sùtra biti tòplo.	We hope that it'll be warm tomorrow.
smijati se/smèjati se to laugh	Svátko se smije duhòvitom čòvjeku. /Svàko se smèje duhòvitom čòveku.	Everyone laughs at a witty fellow.

Conditional

kòndicional

Many of the "should-would" expressions in English are represented in Cr&S by the conditional construction. Like the past tense formation with the helping verb (**sam-si-je-smo-ste-su**) and infinitive adjective (**pisao**, **pisala**, etc.), the conditional is composed of a helping verb (the unaccented aorist forms of **biti**: **bih-bi-bi-bismo-biste-bi**) and the infinitive adjective:

já bih pisao, pisala
ti bi pisao, pisala
on bi pisao, ona bi pisala
mi bismo pisali, pisale
vi biste pisali, pisale
oni bi pisali, one bi pisale

In everyday speech **bi** is used for all persons, e.g. **já bi rěkao**, "I'd say," **mí bi rěkli**, **vi bi rěkli**.

Conditional forms are to be used if one action in the future is conditioned upon the performance of another action:

Òna bi pjěvala/pěvala za nás, áko She would sing for us, if you
biste umírili gòste. would quiet the guests.
Já bih ti ga dào kád bi ga tí primila. I'd give it to you, if you'd take it.

A reference to action that might have happened in the past is also expressed by the conditional; the simple past tense, however, is usually employed in a **da-** clause:

Sinoć bi òna pjěvala/pěvala za She would have sung for us
nás, dà ste umírili gòste. yesterday evening, if you had
quieted the guests.

Just as in English, an expression such as "I'd like to have. . ." seems politer than "I want. . ." so also in Cr&S expressions using the conditional are preferred to direct statements and questions:

Htjěli/Htěli bismo kúpiti òve dò- We'd like to buy these postcards.
pisnice.

Dà li biste mi mògli rěći gdjě/gdě Could you tell me where I could
bih mògao rúćati? eat?

The following imaginary exchange between **Marko Kraljević** and a Serbian farmer provides several examples of conditional usage:

—Kàko bi bìlo kád bi sàd ùstao How would it be if Marko Kralje-
Márko Králjević, pa da dóđe k vić were to rise up now and
těbi? come to you?

—Tò vèć nè može da bùde, —vèli That's really impossible, says the
sěljak. farmer.

—Al' bàš kád bi dòšao, štà bi tí But supposing he did come, what
rádio? would you do?

—Zvào bih ga dà mi pòmogne da I'd call him over to help me pile
òkopam òvaj kukùruz! —nàšali dirt around the corn! joked the
se sěljak. farmer.

—Al' kád bi te ón pòzvao na Kò- But what if he summoned you to
sovo? Kosovo [to fight the Turks]?

[R. Domanović]

I would write, I'd write, I would
have written, I'd have written

glàgolski víd

Verbal Aspect

If you look up the Cr&S equivalent of the verb "to write" in the dictionary, you will find two infinitives: **pisati** and **napisati**. That these two forms are not merely synonyms will become apparent when you discover that "to throw" is **bacati** or **baciti**, that "to read" is **čitati** or **pročitati**, etc. This situation holds true for the rest of the Cr&S verbal system so that there are usually two possible verbs for each English verb.

The reason for the existence of these verbal doubles is the Cr&S aspect or way of considering verbal meanings: the Cr&S speaker expects a verb form not only to denote verbal action or verbal status (like the English verb) but also to indicate whether the action is in process or whether it has been completed.

Đok sam čitao nòvine, mòja je sù- While I read the paper, my wife
pruga písala pismo. wrote a letter.

Đok sam čitao nòvine, mòja je sù- While I read the paper, my wife
pruga napisala pismo. wrote a letter.

The distinction between **pisala** and **napisala** can be shown by adding more words to the English translation:

Ona je písala. She was writing [in the process of writing].

Ona je napisala. She wrote, she got (it) written
[completion of act of writing].

Some more examples:

ženiti se to marry [process]

Kád se Miloš žènio, mí smo pili i While Miloš was getting married,
igráli. we drank and danced.

ožèniti se to marry [completion]

Pòšto se Miloš ožènio, òtišao je u After Miloš got married, he went
armiju. into the army.

vraćati se to return [process]

Kád se stùdent vràćao iz Jugoslá- When the student was returning
vije, srèo je na bròdu svòga from Yugoslavia, he met a
škòlskog drùga. school friend on the ship.

vrátiti se to return [completion]

Kád se vrátio iz Jugoslávije, When he returned from Yugosla-
upisao se na sveučilište/ via, he enrolled in the university.
univerzitet.

In the two examples above (**vraćati se** : **vratiti se**) the verb forms **sreo** (**srèsti**) and **upisao se** (**upísati se**) were also employed; these are them-

selves verbs of completed action, and their "partner" verbs of process would appear in such utterances as:

Kad je srètao svòje prijatelje, ón se úvijek/úvek srðaðno rukovao.	When(ever) he met his friends, he always shook hands warmly.
Kad se upisívaio na sveúčilište/univerzitet, ón je srèo svòga stárog profésora.	While he was enrolling in the university, he met his old professor.

Practically every Cr&S verb is a member of an aspectual pair. Either it is a verb of process, of uncompleted action, of repetitive action, or it is a verb whose action is instantaneous or of limited duration. The first type is commonly called *durative* or *imperfective* (I), while the second is called *perfective* (P).

The *P* verb has the implication of completeness, either instantaneously (**báciti**, "to throw once") or within a limited time (**napísati**, "to complete the writing of. . ."). If the general meaning of both *I* and *P* members of an aspectual pair is "the beginning of a certain action or condition," then the specific meaning of the *P* verb is "the completion of the beginning":

pjevati/pèvati <i>I</i> , òtpjevati/òtpevati <i>P</i>	to sing
zapijèvati/zapèvati <i>I</i> , zàpjevati/zàpevati <i>P</i>	to begin singing
Na pútu kúci seljáci su često zapijèvali/zapèvali.	On the way home the peasants would often begin singing.
Kad je bio blizu kúće, ón je zàpjevao/zàpevao iz svèg glása.	When he was near the house, he began singing with full voice.

Aspect and Tense. Each member of the aspectual pair can be used in the past and future tenses:

já ću písati I'll be writing : já ću napísati I'll complete the writing [of something]

já sam písao : já sam napísao (see examples on page 275)

But the present tense imposes some limitations on the use of the perfective verb. Present forms of a *P* verb may ordinarily appear only after the clause connectives: **ako**, "if," **kad**, "when," **da**, "that," **dok**, "while, until," **ćim**, "as soon as," and **pošto**, "because, after." In this usage the *P* form has a future meaning:

Kad pročítaš óvu knjigu, dàt ću/dàću ti i drúgu.	When you read this book, I'll give you another.
Áko dóde újak, kážite mu da me čeká.	If my uncle comes, tell him to wait for me.

The future meaning of **kad pročítaš** . . . could be rendered more explicit

by translating it: "When you will have finished reading . . ." Imperfective verbs may also be used after these connectives, but without the connotation of future action:

Kad čítas óvu knjigu, obráti pážnju na stíl.	When you read this book, pay attention to the style.
Áko tó dólazi újak, otvóri mu vráta.	If that's our uncle coming, open the door for him.

Aspect and the Imperative. The same consideration of continuing action as against completed action will guide the choice of verb in the imperative:

Čítajte dòbre knjige!	Read (as a general rule) good books!
Pročítajte óvu knjigu!	Read (and finish the reading of) this book!

Usually the imperfective verb is selected for the negated imperative, since this involves an order not to complete some action:

Ne čítajte óvo písmo!	Don't read this letter!
[or] Nèmojte čítati óvo písmo!	

Determining Aspect. One restriction on aspectual usage will enable you to determine whether a verb is of imperfective or perfective aspect: only *I* verbs can be used after the perfective verb **početi**, "to begin," and **prestati**, "to stop." Thus:

Pòceo sam gráđiti [<i>I</i>] kúcu.	I began building a house.
[but not] Pòceo sam sagráđiti [<i>P</i>] kúcu.	
Màrija je prèstala govòriti.	Marija stopped speaking.
[but not] Màrija je prèstala rèći [<i>P</i>].	

Double Aspect. There are some verbs with double aspect, that is, they can be either *I* or *P*. Such verbs are **čuti**, "to hear," **vidjeti/videti**, "to see," **òbrazovati**, "to educate," **imenovati**, "to name," **ručati**, "to dine, have lunch," **vèčerati**, "to have supper." In addition, an ever-growing number of verbs based on loan words falls into this double aspectual category, e.g. **telefonirati**, "to telephone," **financirati/finansirati**, "to finance," **konstatirati/konstatovati**, "to state":

Pètar je pòceo telefonirati [<i>I</i>].	Peter began telephoning.
Ćim je Pètar telefonirao [<i>P</i>], brzo je ótišao iz sòbe.	As soon as Peter had telephoned, he quickly left the room.

Sequence of Tenses. In reported speech in English there is a strong tendency to put the verb of the dependent clause in the past tense if the principal verb is in the past tense. Thus, "He said that he was sick" could mean that the person speaking *was* sick at some time in the past or

is sick now. It is possible to say: "He said that he is sick," but generally the usage would be *was*. So also one might say "I told him that I was studying French," even though the studying is going on now. Cr&S, however, uses the same tense in the dependent clause that would be used in direct speech. Thus:

Bòlestan je.	He is sick.
Rèkao je da je bòlestan.	He said that he was (is) sick.
Učim fràncuski.	I'm studying French.
Rèkao sam mu da učim fràncuski.	I told him that I was (am) studying French.

Historical Present

històrijski/istòrijski prèzent

The one situation in which present forms of perfective verbs may be used without the connectives (**ako**, **da**, etc.) is the "historical present." This is the device, particularly appropriate for storytelling, of describing past events as though they were taking place at the time of the telling. In the example the perfective present forms are italicized.

Prošle gòdine sredinom ljèta/lèta <i>dòbijem</i> òdsustvo i <i>krénem</i> za Split. Tàmo <i>srètnem</i> prijatelja, sa njim <i>sjèdnem/sèdnem</i> u àuto i <i>pròdužim</i> za Dùbrovnik gdje/ gdè smo òstali trí dàna.	Last year in the middle of the summer I get myself a leave and take off for Split. There I meet a friend, climb into (sit in) a car with him, and con- tinue on to Dùbrovnik, where we stayed three days.
---	---

To describe ongoing action, use *I* equivalents of the above *P* verbs, that is, **dòbijam**, **krèćem**, **srètam**, **sjèdim/sèdim**, and **prodùžavam**.

Exact Future

fùtur ègzaktni

When two statements about the future are associated, a priority in time can be indicated for one by using the "exact future." The verbal action of the "exact future" will thus take place before the action expressed by the regular future. The "exact future" involves the use of the perfective forms of **biti** "to be" (**budem-budeš-bude-budemo-budete-budu**) along with a verbal adjective (e.g. **pročitao**) in a clause introduced by **da**, **ćim**, **kada**, **pošto**, **ako**, or **dok**.*

Àko ne <i>budeš</i> dòbro <i>učio</i> , ti ćeš kòpati.	If you don't study well, you'll dig [i.e. end up doing manual labor].
---	---

*These are the usual clause connectives employed here; others are **kako**, **tko/ko** (see example), etc. The connective may even be lacking, as in the example **Budem li ga vidio/ video, reći ću mu**, "Should I see him, I'll tell him."

Kad *budete* pročitali òvu knjigu,
dàt ću/dàću vam i drùgu.

When you finish reading (will
have finished reading) this
book, I'll give you another.

Tkò/Kò *bude* prìvi dòšao, nèka pò-
dloži vàtru.

Whoever arrives first will start
the fire.

The same time sequence may be expressed by using a present form of a perfective verb in the dependent clause and the regular future in the main clause. This construction is more frequently used than that employing the "exact future":

Kad pročitaš òvu knjigu, dàt ću/
dàću ti i drùgu.*

When you finish reading this
book, I'll give you another.

More About Verbs.

You have already met three tenses of the Cr&S verb: the present (**ja pišem**), the future (**ja ću pisati**), and the past tense (**ja sam pisao**). You are also familiar with the part that verbal aspect plays in the selection of a verb for these tenses, e.g. **ja pišem** : (**ako**) **ja napišem**, **ja ću pisati** : **ja ću napisati**, **ja sam pisao** : **ja sam napisao**.

There are three more tenses of past time in Cr&S. They are, in order of the frequency of their use, the aorist, the imperfect, and the pluperfect. The aorist is sometimes used in speech, but its usage is usually limited to storytelling. Forms from all three tenses, and especially the aorist, do appear in written Cr&S, and thus they must be recognized and interpreted correctly.

The Aorist

àorist

Aorist forms of a verb indicate that the verbal action or situation took place in the past and that this verbal action or situation was terminated, though perhaps not completed, at a definite time in the past. Usually verbs of perfective aspect are selected for the aorist tense, though verbs of imperfective aspect may be used in the aorist and have often been so used in the folk literature.

Kad *učiniše* štò im gospòdar
zapovjedi/zapovedi, *prìmiše* plàću/
plàtu svòju.†

When they had done what the
owner had instructed them [to
do], they received their wages.

Ja *uzeh* knjigu, a òn mi je *òte*.

I took the book, but he grabbed
it from me.

*A common mistake for beginners is to use **kad ćete pročitati** instead of **kad budete pročitali** or **kad pročitate** in the dependent clause.

†**učiniti**, "to do," **zapovjediti/zapovediti**, "to command," **primiti**, "to receive," **uzeti**, "to take," and **òteti**, "to grab," are perfective verbs, while **müčiti se**, "to strive hard," and **jesti**, "to eat," are imperfective.

Tako se *mučismo* dvije/dvé rätne
gödine bez söli i *jédosmo* nësła-
nu i nëukusnu hránu.

That's the way we struggled along
without salt for two years of
the war, eating (and we were
eating) unsalted and tasteless
food.

Forming the Aorist. The aorist is formed from the infinitive stem and, if this stem ends in a vowel (**napisa-ti**), the characteristic aorist endings are **-h-**, **-,** **-smo**, **-ste**, **-še**. The following perfective verbs will be used as examples: **napisati**, "to write," **pròkleti**, "to curse," **odgovòriti**, "to answer," **dòčuti**, "to be informed," and **potònuti**, "to sink":

(ja)	napisah	pròkleh	odgovòrih	dòčuh	potònuh
(ti)	napisa	prokle	òdgovori	doču	pòtonu
(on)	napisa	prokle	òdgovori	doču	pòtonu
(mi)	napisasmò	proklesmò	odgovòrismò	dočusmò	potònusmò
(vi)	napisaste	prokleste	odgovòriste	dočuste	potònuste
(oni)	napisaše	prokleše	odgovòriše	dočuše	potònuše

In general, the accent of aorist forms is that of the infinitive, though, as indicated above, the second and third singular forms of some verbs have a distinctive accent on the first syllable.

Verbs that have infinitive stems ending in consonants add the aorist endings **-oh**, **-e**, **-e**, **-osmo**, **-oste**, **-oše**. In the case of certain verbs, sound changes in the infinitive form have obscured the nature of the stem, but other forms of these verbs indicate the basic stem; e.g. **rèci** [from **rek-ti**], present **ja rëcem** or **ja rëknem**, past **rëkao**, **rëkla**, etc. Aorist forms of the following perfective verbs will be used as examples: **rèci**, "to say," **istrésti** (**istrésem**), "to shake out," **lèci** (**lèžem**, **lègnem**), "to lie down," **ovrći** (**ovršem**), "to thresh out," and **zaplèsti** (**zaplètem**), "to entangle":

(ja)	rèkoh, rëknuh	istrésoh	zaplètoh	lègoh	ovrìoh
(ti)	reče, reknu	istrese	zàplete	leže	òvrše
(on)	reče, reknu	istrese	zàplete	leže	òvrše
(mi)	rekosmò, reknusmò	istréso-smò	zaplèto-smò	legosmò	ovrìhosmò
(vi)	rekoste, reknuste	istréso-ste	zaplèto-ste	legoste	ovrìhoste
(oni)	rekoše, reknuše	istréso-še	zaplèto-še	legoše	ovrìhoše

In the examples above and in similar verbs **k**, **g**, and **h** become **č**, **ž**, and **š**, respectively, before the ending **-e** of the second and third singular aorist. Other examples of this change would be: **mògoh**, **mòže** (**mòči**, "to be able"), **pèkoh**, **pèče** (**pèci**, "to bake") and **digoh**, **diže** (**dići**, "to lift").

The aorist forms of **biti** "to be" are:

(ja)	bih	(mi)	bismo
(ti)	bí	(vi)	biste
(on)	bí	(oni)	biše

The Imperfect

imperfekt/imperfekat

The imperfect tense specifies the continuing process of verbal action in the past or the repetition of verbal action in the past. As expected, only verbs of imperfective aspect can appear in this tense.

Dòsad <i>písah</i> jédno písma, a	I was writing a letter up to now,
pòslije/pòsle rúčka ću ga zavřšiti.	and I'll finish it after lunch.
Zvòna bez prèstanka <i>zvònjahu</i> za	The bells were tolling without
mrtváca. [inf. <i>zvòniti</i> I]	cessation for the deceased.

Forming the Imperfect. The imperfect stem is usually derived from the present stem, though some verbs use the infinitive stem as a basis. The endings are **-ah**, **-aše**, **-aše**, **-asmò**, **-aste**, **-ahu**, and these are added to the verb stem, which, in the case of certain verbs, is enlarged by **-j-** or by **-ij-**. The imperfect forms of the following verbs will serve as examples: **písati** (**píšem**), "to write," **govòriti** (**govòrim**), "to speak," **kléti** (**kùnem**), "to curse," **tònuti** (**tònem**), "to sink," **trésti** (**trésem**), "to shake," and **čùti** (**čùjem**), "to hear" [**čùti** is exceptional in being both imperfective and perfective in aspect]:

(ja)	písah	govòrah	kùnjah	tònjah	trésijah	čùjah
(ti)	pisaše	govoraše	kunjaše	tonjaše	tresijaše	čujaše
(on)	pisaše	govoraše	kunjaše	tonjaše	tresijaše	čujaše
(mi)	pisasmò	govoras-mò	kunjasmò	tonjasmò	tresijasmò	čujasmò
(vi)	pisaste	govoraste	kunjaste	tonjaste	tresijaste	čujaste
(oni)	pisahu	govorahu	kunjahu	tonjahu	tresijahu	čujahu

The imperfect forms of **biti**, "to be," are the following:

	<i>ijekavian</i>	<i>ekavian</i>
(ja)	bijah, bjèh	bèjah, bèh
(ti)	bijaše, bješe	bejaše, beše
(on)	bijaše, bješe	bejaše, beše
(mi)	bijasmò, bjesmò	bejasmò, besmò
(vi)	bijaste, bjeste	bejaste, beste
(oni)	bijahu, bjehu	bejahu, behu

The Pluperfect

plùskvamperfekt/plùskvamperfekat

The pluperfect, a little-used compound tense, is composed of the imperfect tense forms of **biti** (see above) plus the infinitive adjective (e.g. **písao**, **pisala**) or the regular past of **biti** (**ja sam bio**, **ja sam bila**, etc.) plus the infinitive adjective, e.g. **ja bjeh/beh písao** or **ja sam bio písao**, "I had been writing." The pluperfect specifies verbal action or a verbal situation that took place or existed prior to some other verbal action or situation. (For a summary of all verb tenses, see diagram on page 285).

Íako su mu <i>bili obècali</i> pòklone, ón se ne obàziraše na sve to.	Although they had promised him gifts, he paid (was paying) no attention to all that.
Prèvrtaĥu ga i òbrtaĥu, ali ón vèc <i>bješelbèše izdàĥnuo</i> .	They were turning him over and around, but he had already breathed his last.

Past Passive Participle**prídjev/prídev trpni**

Adjectival forms derived from verbs fall into two types: the **l-** adjectives (e.g. **čítao**, **čítala**), which are active in meaning, and the **n-/t-** adjectives, which are passive in meaning.

Verbal adjectives in **-n/-t** (traditionally called "past passive participles") have a meaning of "something having been done." They are formed only from transitive verbs, that is, verbs that may be followed by the accusative case without a preposition, e.g. **ja pišem pismo**, "I write a letter," but not **ja idem u grad**, "I go into the city." The verbs used as a base may be either of imperfective or perfective aspect, though the latter type is more frequently selected.

Once formed, these verbal adjectives function in all ways as regular adjectives, appearing either as a noun modifier: **pòtpisano pismo**, "a signed letter," or as the terminus of a "to be" equation: **pismo je pòtpisano**, "the letter is signed." And like other adjectives, they may have both indefinite and definite endings, e.g. **zàtvoren kišobran**, "a closed umbrella," and **zàtvoreni kišobran**, "the closed umbrella."

Here are some examples using **zàtvoren**, a verbal adjective based on the perfective verb **zàtvòriti**, "to close"; the form **vràta** is a neuter plural with a singular meaning "door":

Vràta su zàtvorena.	The door is closed.
Vràta će biti zàtvorena.	The door will be closed.
Vràta su bila zàtvorena.	The door was/has been closed.
Zàtvorena vràta štíte od pása.	A closed door keeps away dogs.
Pàs je lājao pred zàtvorenim vràtima.	The dog was howling in front of the closed door.

Forming Past Passive Participles. Verbal adjectives of passive meaning are formed from the infinitive stems of transitive verbs (either aspect) in the following four ways:

1. **-n** is added to infinitive stems that end in **a**:

pisa-ti <i>I</i>	to write	:	pisan	written
napisa-ti <i>P</i>	to write	:	nàpisan	written
pita-ti <i>I</i>	to ask	:	pitan	asked
upita-ti <i>P</i>	to ask	:	ùpitan	asked

2. **-en** is added to infinitive stems that end in a consonant. In cases where the consonant has disappeared or has been changed in the infinitive form, the consonant of the infinitive stem may be seen in the forms of the present tense:

dovèsti [òni dovèdu] <i>P</i>	to conduct	:	dovèden	conducted
plèsti [òni plètu] <i>I</i>	to knit	:	plèten	knitted
reći [ón reće] <i>P</i>	to say	:	rèčen	said
dónijeti/dòneti [já donèsem] <i>P</i>	to bring	:	donèsen	brought

3. **-jen** is added to the bare infinitive root of infinitives in **-iti** and **-jeti, -ijeti/-eti**. These are the verbs whose present forms have the **i-** endings, e.g. **nòsiti**, "to carry," **ón nòsi**, "he carries," and **trpjeti/trpeti**, "to endure," **ón trpi**, "he endures":

brán-iti <i>I</i>	to defend	:	bránjen	defended
hvál-iti <i>I</i>	to praise	:	hváljen	praised
nòs-iti <i>I</i>	to carry	:	nòšen	carried
trp-jeti/trp-eti <i>I</i>	to endure	:	trpljen	endured

For the various consonantal changes brought about by the addition of **-j-**, see pages 208–9.

4. **-t** is added to infinitive stems in **nu (dignu-ti)** and to a small number of monosyllabic verbal stems (**kle-ti**) along with their derivatives:

dignu-ti <i>P</i>	to elevate	:	dignut	elevated
màknu-ti <i>P</i>	to move	:	màknut	moved
klé-ti <i>I</i>	to curse	:	klét	cursed
pròkle-ti <i>P</i>	to curse	:	pròklet	accursed

A few verbal types do not fit exactly into the classification above, e.g. **ùbiti**, "to kill" : **ubijèn**, **šiti**, "to sew" : **šiven**.

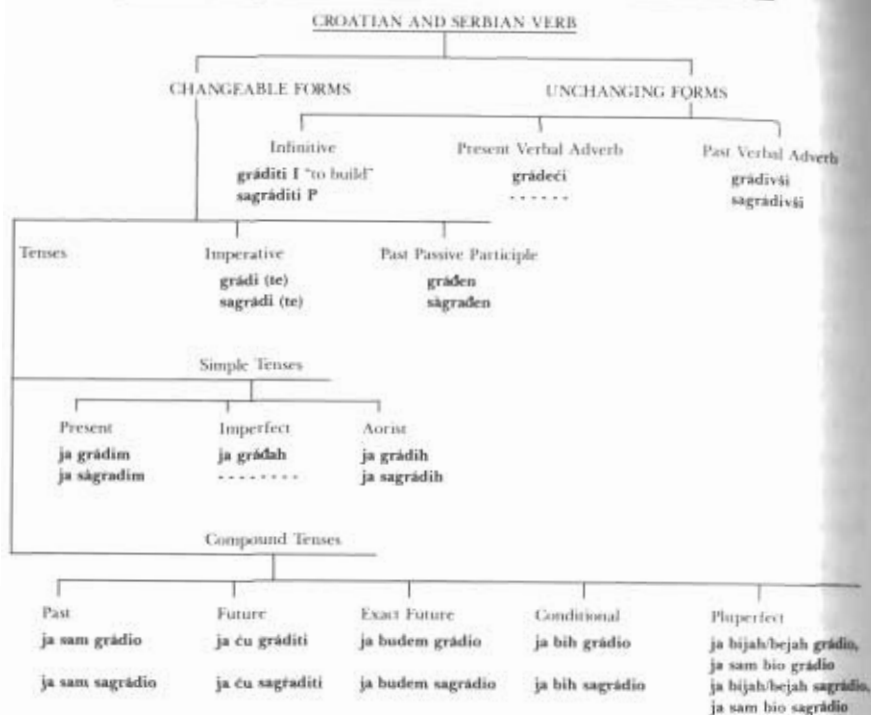
Verbal Adverbs**glàgolski prílozi**

Gr&S has two adverbial forms that are derived from verbs. One is a verbal of present or *contemporaneous* time, the other of past or *prior* time. These verbals are sometimes referred to as indeclinable participles, present and past. Their usage is usually limited to the written language.

1. Present or contemporaneous verbal adverb (**prílog sàdašnji**). This can be formed by taking the third person plural form of the present tense (**igraju**, "they dance," **bèru**, "they pick," **gòvore**, "they talk," **pùtuju**, "they travel") and adding the suffix **-ći**. Thus **igrajući**, "dancing," **bèrući**, "picking," **gòvoreći**, "speaking" and **pùtujući**, "traveling." Once formed, these verbals do not change,* that is, they have

*Some exceptions are **bùdući (mòja bùduća žena**, "my future wife") and **ídući (íduće tóđine**, "in the coming year"), which can function as adjectives.

THE CATEGORIES OF THE CROATIAN AND SERBIAN VERB IN DIAGRAM FORM



only one ending: **-ći**. They are formed only from verbs of imperfective aspect. The verbal meaning of this form supplements that of the main verb; the actor (person or thing) would be the same for both forms. The action expressed by the verbal goes on at the same time (i.e. is contemporaneous) as that of the main verb:

Čekajući autobus, čitam knjigu. [or] Dok čekam autobus, čitam knjigu.	While waiting for the bus, I read a book.
Čekajući autobus, ja ću čitati knjigu.	While waiting for the bus, I'll read a book.
Čekajući autobus, pročitao sam knjigu.	While waiting for the bus, I read the book.
Ulazeći u grad, Petar je sreò stàrog seljaka.	Entering the city, Peter met an old farmer.

2. Past or prior time verbal adverb (**prilog prošli**). This may be formed by adding **-vši** (/v appears in a few stereotypes) to the infinitive stem of verbs of either aspect, e.g. **čitavši, pročitavši**. The verbal action or status denoted by this verbal is prior in time to that of the main verb:

Čekavši autobus uzalud, otišao sam kući.
Ušavši u grad, Petar je sreò stàrog seljaka.

Having waited for the bus in vain, I set off for home.
After he had entered the city, Peter met an old farmer.

In spoken Cr&S, clauses with **kada**, "when," **dok**, "while," **ćim**, "as soon as," and **pošto**, "after," would usually be used in place of these verbal adverbs, e.g. **Pošto je ušao u grad, Petar . . .** "After he had entered the city, Peter . . ."

Enclitics and Proclitics

Unaccented Words. A number of Cr&S words have no independent accent of their own. Although written separately, these short forms (all either of one or two syllables) are joined in pronunciation with a neighboring accented word. If these forms are joined to a following word, we call them *proclitic*; the forms *a* and *in* in the English phrase "a friend in need," would thus be called proclitic. If they are attached to a preceding word, like *'d* in "I'd go" or *'m* in "tell'm (tell him)," they are called *enclitic*.

Enclitic and proclitic forms are further distinguished in Cr&S by two main differences: (1) proclitic forms may receive an accent under certain conditions, while enclitic forms never carry an accent; and (2) two or more enclitic forms may occur together, in a rigidly determined sequence, while usually only one proclitic form is associated with an accented word.

Enclitic Forms. The following forms would be classified as enclitic:

- The question particle **li**:
- Present form of the "helping" verbs:

ću, ćeš, će, ćemo, ćete, će	I'll, you'll, etc.
sam, si, ____, smo, ste, su	I'm, you're, etc.
bih, bi, bi, bismo, biste, bi	I'd, you'd, etc.
- The unemphatic forms of personal pronouns in the dative case (emphatic forms are in parentheses):

mi	(mèni)	to me	nam	(nàma)	to us
ti	(tèbi)	to you	vam	(vàma)	to you
mu	(njèmu)	to him, to it	im	(njìma)	to them
joj	(njój)	to her, to it			
- The unemphatic forms of personal pronouns in the accusative case:

me	(mène)	me	nas	(nàs)	us
te	(tèbe)	you	vas	(vàs)	you
ga	(njèga)	him, it	ih	(njìh)	them
ju, je	(njú)	her, it			

5. The reflexive form **se** (A case), "oneself":

6. The third singular present form of **biti**, i.e. **je**:

The six groupings above reflect the actual sequence of enclitic forms when they occur in association with the same accented word.

Arrangement of Enclitic Forms. In the sentence **Já sam dào knjigu brātu**, "I've given the book to the brother," there are four accented words and one enclitic form (**sam**), which will be pronounced as though it were an unaccented syllable in a word **Jásam**, like English "I'm" or "I've." If you do not wish to specify "book" in this sentence, you can say:

Já sam je dào [Jásamje dào. . .] I've given it to the brother.
brātu.

[or] Dào sam je [Dàosamje . . . brātu] I've given it to the brother.
brātu.

The enclitic form **je**, "her, it," is the accusative of **ona**, "she, it," and was selected because it stands for **knjigu**, a feminine noun in the A case. If it is obvious to the listener that the brother is the recipient of the book, you may then simply use the pronoun form meaning "to him":

Já sam mu je dào. [Jásamuje dào] I've given it to him.

[or] Dào sam mu je. [Dàosamuje] I've given it to him.

With future and conditional meanings, you can say:

Já ću mu je dati. [Jáćumuje dati] I'll give it to him.

[or] Já bih mu je dào. [Jábihmuje dào] I'd have given it to him.

Changing the sentences slightly, you could ask:

Dà li joj ju je dào [Dàlijojuje dào] Did he give it to her?

In this last sentence the form **ju** is the enclitic "her" while **je** is the third singular form that appears in **On je**, "He is," and **On je dào**, "He gave, he has given." Whenever this verb form **je** occurs, then the pronoun **je** meaning "her" is replaced by the enclitic form **ju**. Thus:

Primijètio/Primétio sam je. I noticed her.

[but] Primijètio/Primétio ju je. He noticed her.

Or, referring to "the book" (**knjigu**), you could say: **Dào sam je**, "I gave it," but **Dào ju je**, "He gave it." When the reflexive form **se** occurs with the verb form **je**, the order can be **se je**, though the **je** is usually omitted entirely:

Vrátio sam se. I returned.

Vrátio se je. He returned.

[but usually] Vrátio se. He returned.

The examples above indicate that when the enclitic forms occur together the question particle **li** has priority of position, with second place reserved for the helping verbs (**sam**, **ću**, **bih**), third place for the dative forms of pronouns, fourth place for the accusative forms of pronouns, fifth position for **se**, and sixth position for the verb form **je**. Fortunately for students of Cr&S, normally only four of these "positions" can be filled:

Dà li ćeš mu ga _____dàti?	Will you give it [e.g. med , "honey"] to him?
Dà li su joj ga _____dàli?	Did they give it to her?
Dà li biste im _____se _____po- kòrili?	Would you have yielded to them?
Dà li _____vam ga _____je dála?	Did she give it to you?
Dà li _____joj _____se (je) obèc- ao?	Did he pledge himself to her?

Usually the student will be concerned with the proper ordering of only two to three of these enclitic forms in any one clause.

Position of the Enclitic Forms in the Sentence. The previous section has considered the positions of enclitic forms when they occur together. Now it is necessary to relate the single enclitic form or the grouping of enclitic forms to the larger environment of the sentence or clause. There are only two possible positions for the enclitics within the sentence:

1. The enclitic form or forms appear immediately after the first accented word in the sentence or clause:

Živòtinje <i>su</i> jèdnog dána ràspra- vjlaje o vřlo vážnim stvárima.	The animals were discussing important things one day. [folktale]
---	--

Mògao <i>bi</i> ga jòš ùhvatiti.	You could still catch him.
----------------------------------	----------------------------

Kàd <i>ga</i> vidim, rěci <i>ću</i> mu.	When I see him, I'll tell him.
---	--------------------------------

Pàvle <i>bi</i> žèlio/žèleo više zime, dà <i>bi</i> <i>se</i> mògao klizati po lèdu.	Paul would like a longer winter, so he could skate on the ice.
---	---

Ova <i>se</i> stvår zòve novčanik.	This thing is called a purse.
------------------------------------	-------------------------------

U grádu <i>se</i> o tòme govori.	That's being talked about in the city.
----------------------------------	---

U òvoj <i>se</i> knjizi objàvljuju predà- vanja . . .	In this book are published the lectures . . .
--	--

Cr&S speakers tend not to separate parts of a subject. For example, the following sentences adhere to the textbook prescriptions:

Mòja je sòba malèna.	My room is small.
----------------------	-------------------

Mládi će pomòcnik kúpiti knjige.	The young assistant will buy the books.
----------------------------------	--

But usually a Cr&S speaker would say:

Mòja sòbà je malèna.

Mládi pomòćnik će kúpiti knjìge.

[or] Mládi pomòćnik kúpiti će/kúpiće knjìge.

2. The enclitic forms may appear in any part of the sentence immediately after an accented verb form:

Òva stvár zòve se novčanik.

This thing is called a purse.

Hrábri vojníci pod kòmandom

The brave soldiers under the

generála Gránta vrátìli su se

command of General Grant re-

preko rijèke/réke.

turned across the river.

Slávenska plemèna na Balkánu

The Slavic tribes in the Balkans

bíla su dòista mijèšana.

were indeed mixed.

/Slòvenska plemèna na Balkánu

bíla su dòista méšana.

Proclitics. Phrase and clause connectives (e.g. **i**, "and," **ako**, "if") and prepositions (e.g. **bez**, "without") are in the category of proclitics, that is, they usually have no accent and are pronounced together with the following accented word. In the older language and still in the language of rural speakers in Bosnia and Herzegovina, the proclitics can bear the accent under certain accentual conditions. Thus:

i dan i noć	both day and night
kòd kuće	at home
ù grad	into the city
nè vidim	I don't see

In modern Cr&S proclitics seldom carry the accent, and then usually only in stereotyped expressions such as **kòd kuće**; however, **kod kuće** can now be heard in the cities. The examples above now tend to be pronounced:

i dán i nóć
u grád
ne vidim

Forming Questions. In Cr&S there are several ways of forming questions that expect an answer of "yes" or "no":

1. *Òna piše pismo?* "Is she writing a letter?" Statement word order but with rising intonation on the element being questioned, that is, **ona** or **piše** or **pismo**.
2. *Piše li òna pismo?* Here the word order is reversed and the question particle **li** is used; **li** must follow the first accented word in

a sentence. Rising intonation characterizes the element questioned (see 1 above).

3. *Dà li òna piše pismo?* Here the particles **da li** are used with normal statement word order. The intonation is that of a statement, with **da li** indicating that a question is involved.
4. *Jè li òna piše pismo?* Rising intonation on initial **je li** with statement order and intonation for the rest of the sentence.
5. *Òna piše pismo, zar nè?* As in 4 above; **zar ne** is stronger than **je li** and would mean something like "Isn't that right?"
6. *Zàr òna piše pismo?* As in 5 above. **Zar** has connotation of surprise: "Is she really writing a letter?"
7. *Òna piše pismo, jè li?* Again statement word order with statement intonation but rising intonation on **je li**, which is similar in meaning to English "Isn't that so?"

The first three methods are those most commonly used. Both Croats and Serbs use 1 (statement order with question intonation), but then Croats favor 2 (**li** and inverted word order), while Serbs prefer 3 (**da li** with statement order and statement intonation).

Question Words. Certain words, like **zar** above, have an interrogative or questioning meaning and so automatically introduce questions.

1. Question pronouns: **tkò/kò**, "who," and **štò/štà**, "what":

<i>Kòga vidite?</i>	Whom do you see?
<i>O čemu govórite?</i>	What are you talking about?
2. Question adjectives: **kòji**, "which," **čiji**, "whose," and **kàkav**, "what kind of":

<i>Kòja je vašà kùća?</i>	Which is your house?
<i>Čije je ovo pèro?</i>	Whose pen is that?
<i>Kàkav je ón stùdent?</i>	What kind of student is he?
3. Question adverbs: **kàda**, **kàd**, "when," **kàko**, "how," **kòliko**, "how much," **gdjè/gdè**, "where," **kùda**, **kùd**, **kàmo**, "where to, in which direction":

<i>Kàda ćemo stići u Beògrad?</i>	When will we arrive in Belgrade?
<i>Kàko putujete po Jugosláviji?</i>	How are you traveling through Yugoslavia?
<i>Kòliko knjiga imate?</i>	How many books do you have?

Gdjèl/Gdè stànuješ? Where are you rooming?
Kùda ideš? Where are you going?

The last two examples illustrate the distinction between "where" in the meaning "where at" (**gdje/gde**) and "where" in the meaning "where to" (**kuda**); many speakers of Cr&S ignore this distinction and would say **Gdjè/Gdè ideš?** as well as **Gdjè/Gdè stànuješ**.

From Questions to Answers. In Cr&S question words may be altered into general responses in much the same way that the English word "where" can be changed into "anywhere," "nowhere," "somewhere," or "wherever." This process will be illustrated below using three prefixes: **i-**, "any-," **ni-**, "no," and **ne-**, "some," one suffix: **-god**, "some-," and one separate word: **god**, "ever":

<i>gdjè/gdè</i>	where	<i>igdje/igde</i>	anywhere
<i>kàda*</i>	when	<i>ikada</i>	anytime
<i>kàko</i>	how	<i>ikako</i>	anyhow
<i>štò/štà</i>	what	<i>išta</i>	anything
<i>tkò/kò</i>	who	<i>itko/iko</i>	anybody
<i>nigdje/nigde</i>	nowhere	<i>nègdje/nègde</i>	somewhere
<i>nikada</i>	never	<i>nèkada</i>	sometime
<i>nikako</i>	in no way	<i>nèkako</i>	somehow
<i>ništa</i>	nothing	<i>nèšto</i>	something
<i>nitko/niko</i>	nobody	<i>nètko/nèko</i>	somebody
<i>gdjègod/gdègod</i>	somewhere	<i>gdjè gòd/gdè gòd</i>	wherever
<i>kàdagod</i>	sometime	<i>kàda gòd</i>	whenever
<i>kàkogod</i>	somehow	<i>kàko gòd</i>	however
<i>štògod/štàgod</i>	something	<i>štò gòd/štà gòd</i>	whatever
<i>tkògod/kògod</i>	somebody	<i>tkò gòd/kò gòd</i>	whoever

Here are some examples showing the use of **tko/ko** and its related forms:

<i>Tkò/Kò je dòšao?</i>	Who came?
<i>Àko itko/iko dóde, bit će/biće dobro.</i>	If anybody comes, it'll be good.
<i>Nitko/Niko nije dòšao.</i>	Nobody came.
<i>Nètko/Nèko je dòšao.</i>	Somebody came.
<i>Àko tkògod/kògod dóde, primate ga.</i>	If somebody comes, receive him.
<i>Tkò gòd/Kò gòd dóde, mòže me čekati.</i>	Whoever comes can wait for me.

Although the combinations with **-god** and **god** seem very similar, there are two distinguishing factors: (1) **-god**, "some-," has no accent of its own and so becomes part of the preceding word, while **god**, "ever," has its own accent and maintains itself as a separate word; and (2) **this**

*Forms without final **a** are common: **kad**, **ikad**, **nikad**, **nekad**, **kadgod**, and **kad god**.

independent word **god**, "ever," may be separated from the question word by an enclitic (unaccented) form. Some examples:

<i>Uràdite štògod; nèmojte stàjati stàlno!</i>	Do something; don't keep on standing around!
<i>Štò gòd zàradite, já ću vam plàtiti.</i>	Whatever you earn, I'll pay you.
<i>Štò ste gòd uràdili, kàžite mi!</i>	Whatever you did, tell me about it!

Clause Connectives. It is not difficult to make short Cr&S statements such as "I went home" and "She came" and "It was raining," etc. The next step in learning Cr&S will be to learn to link these small units together in a larger speech unit, e.g. "I went home, because she came," or "I went home, although it was raining." These small units are clauses and the linking elements (*because, although, when, etc.*) are clause connectives or conjunctions. The more common clause connectives are exemplified below, but additional examples from one's own reading and speech experience will be necessary for an adequate understanding of the many possibilities of meaning of these small, unchanging forms.

a* and, but	<i>Já sam vèliki a mój brát je jòš málí.</i>	I'm big, but my brother is still small.
ako if	<i>Dàt ću/Dàću ti svè òvo, ako pògodiš.</i>	I'll give you all this if you guess correctly.
ali but	<i>Dùgo sam ga čekao, ali ón nije dòšao.</i>	I waited for him a long time, but he didn't come.
ćim when, as soon as	<i>Ćim ùstanete, pozòvite me telefónom.</i>	As soon as you get up, call me on the telephone.
gdje/gde where	<i>Pitao je òtac gdjè/gdè sam bio.</i>	My father asked where I had been.
i and	<i>Ùzmite nòvine i čitajte!</i>	Take the paper and read it!
da [uses listed in following section]		
dok while	<i>Dòk ja stùdiram, bùdite mírni!</i>	Be quiet while I'm studying.
dok (ne)† until	<i>Čekajte nas óvdje/óvde, dòk se (ne) vrátimo.</i>	Wait for us here until we return.
iako although	<i>Ìako kiša pàda, já mòram íći u škòlu.</i>	Although it's raining, I must go to school.
ili or	<i>Pošalj mi nam pòmoć ili ćemo svi izginuti.</i>	Send us help or we'll all perish.

*Clause connectives are proclitics and sometimes take the accent; when this occurs, the accent will be short, e.g. **à, àko, àli**; a few connectives have a long accent, e.g. **ćim**.

†The parentheses around the **ne** in **dok (ne)** indicates that its use is optional.

jer because	Ne mogu ići, jer sam bolestan.	I can't go because I'm sick.
kad, kada when, while	Kada mačka nije u kući, miševi se vesele.	When the cat's away, the mice will play.
kako how, as	Kako siješ/sèješ, tako ćeš i žeti.	As you sow, so shall you reap.
	Promátrali/Posmátrali su seljaka kako bere gróžđe.	They watched the peasant gathering grapes.
mada although	Mada zna da ne pijem alkohol, on mi je donio/doneo vina.	Although he knows I don't drink, he brought me some wine.
nego but	Nemoj se razgovarati nego uči!	Don't talk but study!
no but	Néću ići na sjednicu/sédnicu, nò ću se vratiti kući.	I'll not go to the meeting, but I'll go home.
pa and also	Milica je tó rekla meni, pa će reći i tebi.	Milica told that to me, and she'll tell it to you also.
pa ipak and yet	On mi je toliko neprijatnosti učinio, pa ipak ga volim.	He's caused me so much unpleasantness, and yet I like him.
pošto after, because	Pošto se svè svršilo, mi smo otišli. Ne mogu putovati, pošto nemam ni novca ni vremena.	After everything was finished, we left. I can't travel because I have neither the money nor the time.
premda although	Premda je bilo toplo, on nije išao na kupanje.	Although it was warm, he didn't go for a swim.
prije/pré nego što before	Zaključao sam vrata, prije/pré nego što sam otišao.	I locked the door before I left.
što/šta what, that which, the fact that, that (for)	Káži mi što/šta misliš. Što kiša pada, nama ne sméta. Oprósti/Izvini me, što dolazim tako rano.	Tell me what you're thinking. The fact that it's raining doesn't bother us. Excuse me for coming so early.

te and so	On će primiti pláću/plátu sutra, tè se ne brini za dug.	He'll get his pay tomorrow, and so don't worry about the debt.
tek što hardly, no sooner. . .	Tèk što sam došao kući, prijatelj mi je telefonirao.	No sooner had I arrived home than a friend of mine called on the phone.
zato therefore, so	Tako ste sami htjeli/htèli, zato se nemojte žaliti.	You wanted it that way yourself, so don't complain.
zato što because	Prošle noći nisam dobro spavao zato što sam pio suviše kàve/kàfe.	I didn't sleep well last night because I drank too much coffee.

*Uses of da***da** that

The use of **da** in "indirect discourse" is perhaps its most common use. Usually one can take any statement in "direct discourse" and link it up by means of **da** to someone who thinks, or hears, or makes the statement. For example,

Direct Discourse:	On će sutra doći.	He'll come tomorrow.
Indirect Discourse:	Rèkao je da će sutra doći.	He said that he'll come tomorrow.
	Čuo sam da . . .	I heard that . . .
	Mislimo da . . .	We think that . . .
	Làku noć, i nadam se da se noćas neće ništa desiti.	Goodnight, and I hope that nothing will happen tonight.
da in order	Nosimo naočale/naočare da bolje vidimo.	We wear glasses in order to see better.
da that (as a result)	Mráz je bio tako jak da su se prozori zalèdili.	The frost was so heavy that the windows were iced over.
da let's, may one	Da popijemo po šalicu/šólju kàve/kàfe.	Let's have a cup of coffee.
da . . .	[The English sentence type: "We heard them talking," or "I see him playing," is usually rendered by a da -clause (see also kako) in Cr&S.]	
	Čuli smo da oni govore o škóli.	We heard them talking about school.
da . . .	[da with a present verb form often replaces the infinitive in Serbian usage.]	

Cr. and S.	Já ću ići.	I'll go.
S.	Já ću da idem.	I'll go.
da li	Does/Do	Dà li Pàvle stànuje kod
... ?	Pètrovića?	Does Paul live at Petro- vić's place?
kao da	as if, as though	Èmil govori hìvatski kào da je ròđen u Hìva- tskoj.
		Emil speaks Croatian as though he were born in Croatia.

Uses of **kòji**. An important connective is **kòji**, "who, which," whose forms vary according to the antecedent nouns or pronouns and to the function (e.g. subject, object) required in the dependent clause. Thus,

Gdjè/Gdè je tá žèna <i>kòju</i> sam srèo sinoć?	Where is that woman I met last night?
Òdluke <i>kòje</i> je vlàda dònijela/ dònela òdmah pòsle ràta bile su bòlje od njènih kàsrijih òdluka.	The decisions which the govern- ment took immediately after the war were better than its later decisions.
Svijet/Svét nije ništa drùgo nego jèdna vèlika knjìga od <i>kòje</i> sa svàkim kòrakom prèvrnemo po jèdan list.	Life is nothing but a big book in which we turn one page with each stride.

Uses of **što**. As shown above, **što/šta** can be used in the meaning of "what" in a sentence such as the following:

Kàži mi štò/štà misliš?	Tell me what you are thinking.
If da were used, the meaning would be different:	
Kàži mi dà misliš.	Tell me that you are thinking.
But što (not šta) can also be used in place of kòji :	
Òvaj ùdžbenik pripada študentu štò sjèdi/sèdi kraj mène.	This textbook belongs to the stu- dent who sits next to me.

In the sentence above, **kòji** could be used, e.g. **kòji sjedi/sedi** . . . In clauses where **što** does not function as the subject, a pronoun can be added to specify the syntactic relationship:

Òvo je strànac štò ste mu dàli màpu.	Here is the foreigner to whom you gave the map.
[or]	
Òvo je strànac kòjemu/kòme ste dàli màpu.	
U òvoj se knjìzi objàvljaju predà- vanja štò ih je Stjepan Ivšić sprémio.	In this book are published the lectures that Stjepan Ivšić pre- pared.
[or]	
... predàvanja kòja je Stjepan Ivšić sprémio.	

Review of Adjective and Noun Case Forms

Masculine singular

N	òvaj	stàri	ispit	kònj
V	—	stari	ispite	konju
A	ovaj, ovoga*	stari, staroga*	ispit	konja
G	ovoga*	staroga*	ispita	konja
D	ovome*	starome*	ispitu	konju
I	ovim	starim	ispitom	konjem

Masculine plural

N	òvi	stàri	ispiti	kònji
V	—	stari	ispiti	konji
A	ove	stare	ispite	konje
G	ovih	starih	ispita	kònja
D	ovima*	starima*	ispitima	kònjima
I	ovima*	starima*	ispitima	konjima

Neuter singular

N	òvo	stàro	sèlo	pòlje
V	—	staro	selo	polje
A	ovo	staro	selo	polje
G	ovoga*	staroga*	sela	polja
D	ovome*	starome*	selu	polju
I	ovim	starim	selom	poljem

Neuter plural

N	òva	stàra	sèla	pòlja
V	—	stara	sela	polja
A	ova	stara	sela	polja
G	ovih	starih	sèla	pòlja
D	ovima*	starima*	sèlima	pòljima
I	ovima*	starima*	selima	poljima

Feminine singular (a-nouns)

N	òva	stàra	žèna	zèmlja
V	—	stara	ženo	zemljo
A	ovu	staru	ženu	zemlju
G	ove	stare	žene	zemlje
D	ovoj	staroj	ženi	zemlji
I	ovom	starom	ženom	zemljom

*There are variant forms without the final vowel, e.g. **ovog** for **ovoga** or **starom** for **starome**. The adjective forms in the above paradigms are the "definite" forms.

Feminine plural (a-nouns)

N	òve	stàre	žène	zèmlje
V	_____	stare	žene	zemlje
A	ove	stare	žene	zemlje
G	ovih	starih	žéna	zemálja
D	ovima*	starima*	ženama	zèmljama
I	ovima*	starima*	ženama	zemljama

*Feminine singular**(i-nouns)*

N	òva	stàra	stvár	òve	stàre	stvári
V	_____	stara	stvari	_____	stare	stvari
A	ovu	staru	stvar	ove	stare	stvari
G	ove	stare	stvari	ovih	starih	stvari
D	ovoj	staroj	stvari	ovima*	starima*	stvarima
I	ovom	starom	stvarju, stvari	ovima*	starima*	stvarima

Feminine plural (i-nouns)

N	òva	stàra	stvár	òve	stàre	stvári
V	_____	stara	stvari	_____	stare	stvari
A	ovu	staru	stvar	ove	stare	stvari
G	ove	stare	stvari	ovih	starih	stvari
D	ovoj	staroj	stvari	ovima*	starima*	stvarima
I	ovom	starom	stvarju, stvari	ovima*	starima*	stvarima

Review of Verb Forms

A survey of the various forms and formations of the Cr&S verb may be effected by a close examination of three representative verbs: **pítati** "to ask," **trésti**, "to shake," and **govòriti**, "to speak."

Present Tense

(ja)	pítam	trésem	govòrim	pítah	trésijah	govòrah
(ti)	pitaš	trešeš	govoriš	pitaše	tresijaše	govoraše
(on)	pita	trese	govori	pitaše	tresijaše	govoraše
(mi)	pitamo	tresemo	govorimo	pitasmò	tresijasmò	govorasmò
(vi)	pitáte	tresete	govoríte	pitaste	tresijaste	govoraste
(oni)	pitaju	tresu	govore	pitahu	tresijahu	govorahu

Imperfect Tense

(ja)	pítam	trésem	govòrim	pítah	trésijah	govòrah
(ti)	pitaš	trešeš	govoriš	pitaše	tresijaše	govoraše
(on)	pita	trese	govori	pitaše	tresijaše	govoraše
(mi)	pitamo	tresemo	govorimo	pitasmò	tresijasmò	govorasmò
(vi)	pitáte	tresete	govoríte	pitaste	tresijaste	govoraste
(oni)	pitaju	tresu	govore	pitahu	tresijahu	govorahu

Present Verbal Adverb

pitajući	trésući	govoreći	(ti)	pítaj	trési	govòri
			(mi)	pitajmo	tresimo	govorimo
			(vi)	pitajte	tresite	govoríte

Imperative

pitajući	trésući	govoreći	(ti)	pítaj	trési	govòri
			(mi)	pitajmo	tresimo	govorimo
			(vi)	pitajte	tresite	govoríte

Infinitive

pitati	trésti	govòriti	<i>Future</i>	ja	ću	} pitati, trésti, govòriti
				ti	ćeš	
				on	će	
				mi	ćemo	
				vi	ćete	
				oni	će	

Future

pitati	trésti	govòriti	<i>Future</i>	ja	ću	} pitati, trésti, govòriti
				ti	ćeš	
				on	će	
				mi	ćemo	
				vi	ćete	
				oni	će	

Past Verbal Adverb

pitavši trésavši govòrivši

Past Passive Participle

pitán tréšen govoren

Past Tense

ja sam }
ti si } pítao, trésao, govòrio
on je }

mi smo }
vi ste } pítali, tréšli, govòrili
oni su }

Conditional

ja bih }
ti bi } pítao, trésao, govòrio
on bi }

mi bismo }
vi biste } pítali, tréšli, govòrili
oni bi }

Exact Future

ja budem }
ti budeš } pítao, trésao, govòrio
on bude }

mi budemo }
vi budete } pítali, tréšli, govòrili
oni budu }

Aorist

ja	pítah	trésòh	govòrih
ti	pita	trese	govòri
on	pita	trese	govòri
mi	pitasmò	tresosmò	govòrismò
vi	pitaste	tresoste	govòriste
oni	pitaše	tresòše	govòriše

The verb biti "to be"*Present Tense (Imperfective aspect)*

ja jèsam, sam mi jèsmo, smo
ti jèsi, si vi jèste, ste
on jèst/jèste, je oni jèsu, su

Present Tense (Perfective aspect)

ja budem mi budemo
ti budeš vi budete
on bude oni budu

*See preceding footnote.

Imperfect Tense (ijekavski)

ja bijah or bjèh
 ti bijaše, bješe
 on bijaše, bješe
 mi bijasmo, bjesmo
 vi bijaste, bjeste
 oni bijahu, bjehu

Present Verbal Adverb budući

Infinitive biti

Past Verbal Adverb bivši

Future ja ću biti itd

Past Tense ja sam bio (bila)

The verb ići "to go"

Present

(ja) idem (mi)
 (ti) ideš (vi)
 (on) ide (oni)

Present Verbal Adverb idući

Infinitive ići

Past Verbal Adverb išavši

Past Tense ja sam išao (išla)

Conditional ja bih išao (išla)

Abbreviations

br. broj
 č. čitaj
 d. drug
 dca drugarica
 dr doktor

Imperfect Tense (ekavski)

ja bėjah or bèh
 ti bejaše, beše
 on bejaše, beše
 mi bejasmo, besmo
 vi bejaste, beste
 oni bejahu, behu

Imperative

(ti) buđi
 (mi) budimo
 (vi) budimo

Aorist

ja bih mi bismo
 ti bí vi biste
 on bí oni biše

Conditional ja bih bio (bila)

Imperfect

idemo/iděmo
 idete/iděte
 idu
 idah idasmo
 idaše idaste
 idaše idahu

Imperative

(ti) idi
 (mi) idimo
 (vi) idite

Aorist

idoh idosmo
 ide idoste
 ide idoše

Exact Future

ja budem išao (išla)

Skraćènice

number
 read, confer
 comrade
 comrade (female)
 doctor

goda
 godica
 i.d.
 i.dr.
 i.sl.
 i.d.
 JAT
 JAZU

Nama

n.e.
 apr.
 o.g.
 o.m.
 SAD

SFRJ

SKJ

sr.
 SUP

tv.
 Tanjug

ij.
 tzv.
 UN

v.
 v.

DZSSKUHSSIMJ

gospodin
 gospoda
 gospodica
 i dalje
 i drugo
 i slično
 i tako dalje
 Jugoslavenski Aerotransport
 Jugoslavenska akademija
 znanosti i umjetnosti

Narodni magazin

nove ere, naše ere
 na primjer/primer
 ove godine
 ovog mjeseca/meseca
 Sjedinjene Američke
 Države

Socijalistička Federativna
 Republika Jugoslavija

Savez komunista Jugoslavije

strana
 Sekretarijat unutrašnjih
 poslova

svezak
 Telegrafaska agencija
 nove Jugoslavije

to jest
 takozvani
 Ujedinjeni narodi
 vidi
 vijek/vek

Društvo za suzbijanje
 suvišnih kratica u
 hrvatskosrpskom,
 slovenskom i make-
 donskom jeziku

mister
 Mrs.
 Miss
 et cetera
 and secondly
 and similarly
 and so forth, etc.
 Yugoslav Airlines
 Yugoslav Academy
 of Sciences and
 Arts
 Nama [a
 department store]
 (of) our era, A.D.
 for example; e.g.
 this year
 this month
 USA

Socialist Federal
 Republic
 (of) Yugoslavia
 League of Yugoslav
 Communists
 page
 Secretariat of
 Internal
 Affairs
 (i.e. security)

volume
 Yugoslav Telegraph
 Agency
 that is; i.e.
 so-called
 United Nations
 see
 century

Society for the
 Avoidance of
 Excessive Abbreviations in the
 Croatian and Ser-
 bian, Slovenian,
 and Macedonian
 languages